MEMOIRS

OF THE

Count *de FORBIN*,

COMMODORE

In the NAVY of FRANCE.

AND

Knight of the Order of St. *Lewis*.

Tranſlated from the FRENCH.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

Lewis 3904

LONDON:

for J. PEMBERTON, at the *Buck* in *Fleet-ſtreet*.

M DCC XXXI.

MEMOIRS

OF THE

Count *de FORBIN*,

COMMODORE

In the NAVY of FRANCE.

AND

Knight of the Order of St. *Lewis*.

Tranſlated from the FRENCH.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

Lewis 3904

LONDON:

for J. PEMBERTON, at the *Buck* in *Fleet-ſtreet*.

M DCC XXXI.

30. 08

MEMOIRS 1698.

OF

Count DE FORBIN, &c.

WHILST I was repoſing myſelf, after the many Fatigues I had undergone, I receiv'd a Letter from Court, which made me very uneaſy, as I little expected ſuch a one. It conſiſted wholly of Reproaches, at which I was greatly ſhock'd, well knowing I had not deſerv'd them. The Miniſter complain'd, that I had prevented the Conſul of *Genoa* from purchaſing four *Algerine Turks*; and added, in very harſh Terms, that I had no Buſineſs to concern myſelf with Traffic, which he ſaid, was properly the Buſineſs of the Intendant of the Gallies; and for that reaſon he was very much diſpleas'd at the Liberty I had taken on that Occaſion.

The Author receives a Letter from Court.

1698. HE complain'd farther, that I had not obey'd the Orders I had receiv'd, to ſail for *Algiers*, and take in Mr. *du Sceau*, the King's Envoy there; but on the contrary, had laid up my Ship, as if I had receiv'd no ſuch Orders; that my great Diſpatch in unrigging her, ſhew'd plain enough, how little I was inclin'd to undertake that Voyage. That his Majeſty highly offended at my Conduct on this Occaſion, was reſolv'd to puniſh my Remiſsneſs, and therefore commanded me to equip immediately the ſame Veſſel, to obey my Orders, and take the ſame Crew on Board with me; and added, that in caſe I made the leaſt Delay, or ſcrupled to command the *Trident*, he would give her to the Baron *des Adrets*.

Is order'd to refit his Ship.

He anſwers the Letter.

ALL theſe Complaints were groundleſs. I therefore anſwer'd the Miniſter, that the Conſul of *Genoa* muſt be very bold, in daring to advance ſuch an Untruth; that ſo far from concerning myſelf with his Traffic, I never once knew he intended to purchaſe *Turks*; in a word, that I never had any manner of Correſpondence with him.

AND in order to clear up this Affair to the Court, after having given a compleat Relation in my Letter, of my Conduct at *Genoa*, when I ſail'd thither by Order of Mr. *d'Eſtrées*, I

ſent

sent the very Letter the Consul had writ to me, which plainly prov'd how Matters stood between us; and concluded, with desiring his Lordship to punish the Author of so many Falshoods. 1698.

WITH regard to the second Article, I plainly saw that *Bidaus*'s malicious Insinuations might have given Occasion, at least partly, to that Minister's Conjectures: However, nothing could possibly be more groundless; for notwithstanding I had defended my own Right and Privileges, with respect to the *Serious* which I was order'd to command; it was in the main indifferent to me, whether I hoisted my Flag on Board that, or any other Ship.

UPON this head, I answer'd, that as to the Order which he had reproach'd me with not obeying, I could affirm that I never had the least Notice of it; and to make my Justification still clearer, I sent him the Minutes of the several Orders I had receiv'd from Court, and Mr. *d'Etrées*, in all which there was not the least mention of my sailing for *Algiers*.

WITH regard to the laying up my Ship so suddenly, I writ Word that the sole Motive of my Dispatch on that Occasion, was purely to save his

1698. Majeſty's Money; and that I had never employ'd above three Days in unrigging a Veſſel, as Mr. *de Vauvray* the Intendant, and *le Vaſſeur* Super-intendant, could teſtify.

Effects of this Letter.

THO' my Letter did not produce all the Advantages I expected from it, it nevertheleſs deſtroy'd part of the Falſities which had been laid to my Charge; the Miniſter anſwer'd it, and acquainted me, that having diſcover'd my Innocence with reſpect to the Conſul of *Genoa*, he had reprimanded him very warmly, and reproach'd him in the moſt ſevere Terms upon that Account.

He is accus'd.

BUT after having applauded the Vigour with which I ſerv'd his Majeſty, and my Diſpatch in laying up my Ship, he added; that he thought me very bold, in preſuming to deny my having receiv'd an Order to ſail for *Algiers*, to take in Mr. *du Sceau*, who had waited for me a conſiderable Time in that City; and to confound me at once, he diſpatch'd in the ſame Packet with his Letter, the Minutes of the Order which had been ſent me from the Navy Office.

He invalidates it.

VEX'D to find that the Miniſter ſeemed ſtill to doubt of my Sincerity, I writ to him again, and told him, that I deſerv'd the moſt grievous Puniſhment

nishment which could be inflicted; if, after having received the Order in question, and refus'd to comply with it, I still was so audacious as to deny it; but begg'd him to observe, that this Order had been dispatch'd, during the Siege of *Barcelona*; that this City having held out a long Time, and the Person to whom the Dispatches of the Court had been sent, having vast Business upon his Hands, he possibly might have forgot to mention it to me; that with regard to myself, I besought him to believe me, when I assur'd him, I had never been acquainted with his Resolutions on that Head. 1698.

THE Answer I receiv'd from the Minister, was as follows:

" I am now, Sir, thoroughly per-
" suaded, that the Remissness which
" was laid to your Charge, was alto-
" gether groundless. The King is
" highly satisfied with your Services.
" Set sail for *Algiers*, and take Mr. *du*
" *Sceau* on Board, who waits for you
" there. You are order'd to compli-
" ment the new King in his Majesty's
" Name upon his Election, the Form
" of which Mr. *du Sceau* will dictate
" to you.

A little after the Receipt of this Letter, I set sail for *Algiers*, where I *Sets sail for Algiers.*

1698. was receiv'd in Quality of Ambaſſador Extraordinary. I made my Compliments to the King; a Man that had not one Talent to boaſt of, he being originally a Farrier, and tho' a mere ruſtic, and a very heavy Creature, had been rais'd to the Throne, purely by the Caprice of a People, who were equally ignorant and barbarous. The whole Anſwer he made, was compris'd in theſe few Words, *You are welcome, and very welcome.*

He has Audience of the King of *Algiers* and the *Divan*.

AFTER having had Audience of the King, I was conducted to the *Divan*, where the *Aga* of the *Janiſſaries* and the reſt of the *Baſſa's* were aſſembled; this Miniſter, who is inveſted with a greater Power than the King; he dethroning or beheading him at Pleaſure, made a very handſome Anſwer in the *Turkiſh* Language to my Compliment. He was a *French* Renegado. During the Converſation, which was carried on in good *French*, Coffee was preſented me, as alſo to the *Aga*, and the reſt of the *Divan*; in a word, I receiv'd the utmoſt Civilities from that Miniſter, who ſeem'd as ſharp and ſubtle, as the King was heavy and ſtupid. At my leaving the *Divan*, I went and din'd with Mr. *du Sceau*, where I receiv'd his Majeſty of *Algier*'s Preſents, conſiſting of a dozen Hens and

two Lambs. Dinner being over, I return'd to the Ship, and two Days after Mr. *du Sceau* coming on Board, we fail'd for *Toulon*, where, after having laid up my Ship, I return'd Home, in order to enjoy the Fruits of Peace with the reſt of the Kingdom. 1699.

Rides Poſt to *Paris*, and is taken dangerouſly ill.

AFTER ſome Months ſtay in my own Houſe, the want of Employment leaving me at my Liberty, I ſet out Poſt for *Paris*, where I hoped to ingratiate my ſelf with the Court. Being got to *Verſailles*, extremely weary and dry, I drank warm Water to quench my Thirſt. The Chevalier *de la Rongére* who was along with me, drank alſo for Company ſake; but the Water being corrupted, about three Hours after both the Chevalier and I were ſeiz'd with a violent Feaver, accompanied with the moſt dangerous Symptoms.

CARDINAL *de Janſon* ſeeing me in this Condition, order'd his Coach to be got ready, and carried me to *Paris*. The firſt Order he gave at his Arrival, was for his Phyſician to viſit me, who came immediately, and according to the uſual Cuſtom of his Brethren of the Faculty, order'd me in the firſt place to be let Blood. I was reſolv'd not to comply with his

1699. Preſcription, upon which the Cardinal came to my Bed-ſide, and was very urgent with me to follow the Doctor's Advice; but I begg'd him to leave me at my Liberty, and aſſur'd him, I ſhould be well by next Day, without having Recourſe to the Remedy, and at the ſame time told him, I had no manner of Opinion of it.

What paſs'd between him and the Phyſician.

THE Cardinal finding me inflexible, left me, and diſmiſs'd the Phyſician, who ſaid, as he was going away, that Sea-faring Men were an out-of-the-way kind of People, and very obſtinate; that however, they would ſoon be forc'd to ſend for him again; that ſo far from being well, I ſhould be delirious, the Feaver being ſo violent, that it would certainly be attended with the worſt Conſequences.

He cures himſelf with Water.

BEING alone in my Chamber, I order'd ſome of the *Seine* Water to be fetch'd both from above and below *Paris*. That above was to drink, and that below to be employ'd in Gliſters. I drank a great Quantity of it luke-warm, and ſo many Gliſters were apply'd, that in leſs than ten Hours the Feaver had quite left me.

THE

THE next Day I waited upon the Cardinal, where I found the Phyſician that had attended upon me the Day before, who greatly ſurpriz'd to ſee me upon my Legs, and rid of the Feaver, asked what Remedy I had employ'd to get well ſo ſoon; *I wanted nothing*, ſays I, *but Water*; and thereupon told him in what manner I had us'd it. This, ſays he, muſt certainly be an excellent Remedy, ſince it cur'd you ſo ſoon; and afterwards rallying very pleaſantly, he begg'd me not to give the Receipt to any Perſon, for fear of ſtarving the whole Faculty. 1699. His Diſcourſe with the Phyſician.

THE Chevalier *de la Rongere*, whom the Water had alſo thrown into a Feaver, would not uſe the ſame Remedy as I had done, but abandon'd himſelf impiicitly to the Phyſicians, who after having debated a long while on his Diſtemper, blooded, purg'd, and diſpatch'd him out-right. The Chevalier *de Rongere* killed by the Phyſicians.

SOME time after this Fit of Sickneſs, His Majeſty made ſeveral Sea-Officers Knights of *St. Lewis*, of whom I had the Honour to be one. The King, to do me the greater Honour, order'd me to withdraw from the reſt into his Apartment, where he Knighted me with the uſual Formalities. The Author is made Knight of *St. Lewis*.

1700. ABOUT this Time the Pope died, and the Cardinals prepar'd to ſet out for *Rome*. Cardinal *de Janſon* knew the Court Secret. The King being deſirous of obliging Cardinal *de Janſon* to the utmoſt of his Power, had order'd the Miniſter who preſided over the Affairs of the Navy, to give the Command of the Gallies which were to carry the Cardinals, to none but Cardinal *de Janſon*'s Relations.

Innocent XII.

THE Miniſter ſent for me in order to be inform'd of their Names, and bid me to go immediately for *Toulon* and fit out two Tranſports, to carry the Baggage of their Eminencies to *Civita Vecchia*.

Goes to *Lyons*.

I could not ſet out from *Paris* till ſome Days after Cardinal *de Janſon* and Cardinal de *Coualin* had left that City. Upon my Arrival at *Lyons*, I ſaw ſeveral Court Abbés, among whom were the Abbé *de Lamoignon*, Son to the Preſident of that Name, and Abbé *Manſard*. Theſe Gentlemen were going to *Rome* in the Cardinal's Train, and were to go on board the Gallies.

Diſpute with the Cuſtom-Houſe Officers,

WE all ſet out from *Lyons* in two Boats, one of which was to carry the Cardinals and Gentlemen, and the other the Servants and Baggage; I took my Trunks aboard our Boat, and would not

not ſuffer my Servant to go into the other. I now took upon me to be the Steerſman, when being got to *Avignon*, two Cuſtom-Houſe Officers came to ſearch. Our Gentlemen, highly offended at their Compliment, and aſſuming an Air of Authority which no ways became them, gave the Officers very ill Language, and threatned to throw them over-board; but the Officers, diſregarding all they ſaid, order'd the Maſter to croſs the Water, where the Cuſtom-Houſe ſtood, in order that all the Things might be ſearch'd at Leiſure. 1700.

Finding it would be beſt to uſe the Officers civilly, I gave them my Keys, deſiring them to diſpatch me as ſoon as poſſible, and let me purſue my Journey. They were ſo pleas'd with my Civility, that they refus'd to ſearch my Trunks, and ſaid they deſired nothing farther; and that I was at Liberty to take them away whenever I thought proper.

UPON this I landed, and meeting with a Coach, I ſet out for *Marſeilles*, laughing heartily at my Fellow-Travellers for having hector'd ſo unſucceſfully; for, upon my Arrival at *Marſeilles*, I was inform'd that they had been put to a vaſt deal of Trouble before they could get their Trunks re- Arrives at *Marſeilles*.

1700. turn'd, and that had not the Marquis *de Velleron*, Cardinal *de Janſon*'s Nephew, made a great Buſtle upon that Occaſion, they would have been kept above a Month in the Cuſtom-Houſe.

An Archbiſhop is heartily fudled.

THE Day I arriv'd at *Marſeilles*, Mr. *Arnoux*, Intendant of the Gallies, gave a ſplendid Entertainment to Cardinal *de Janſon* and his Collegue, to which my Siſter and ſome other Ladies were invited. A *Spaniſh* Monk, nominated to the Archbiſhoprick of *Cagliari*, an intimate Friend of Cardinal *de Janſon*'s, with whom he had formerly been acquainted in *Rome*, and whom he had viſited that Morning, was alſo invited. The Cardinal, who made him the Compliment, had deſired my Siſter to ſit next to the Prelate, and take care of him. She was ſo careful of her Charge, that having ſeated him between her ſelf and another Lady; ſhe toaſted ſo many Healths, and told him ſo many pleaſant Stories, that the good Archbiſhop being little us'd to *French* Cuſtoms and *French* Wine, was at laſt compleatly in his Altitudes.

THE Cardinal perceiving the Pickle the Prelate was in, ſat upon Tenters; when I happily came into the Room; "Dear Couſin (ſays he to me, in my "Ear) thoſe idle Baggages there have "fuddled

"fuddled the Archbiſhop, but I beg you to have an Eye upon him, and not leave him in this Condition." 1700.

THEY had now ſat a conſiderable time at Table, when the Archbiſhop riſing from his Seat, I conducted him out of the Room, and putting him into a Chair, did not leave him 'till he was got ſafe to his Inn. The poor Prelate, who was not ſo far gone, as to be inſenſible of the good Office I then did him, thank'd me heartily for it. The Archbiſhop carried home fuddled.

THE next Day, in taking my Leave of him, "My Lord, ſays I, I am a "Sailor, and Sailors, you know, don't "ſcruple to ramble any where; be aſ-"ſur'd I will one Day do my ſelf the "Honour to pay my Reſpects to you "at your Palace." He proteſted he ſhould be very glad to ſee me, and that in caſe he was ever ſo happy, I ſhould have no reaſon to repent of my Voyage; for that he would pay me all the Civility that lay in his Power. After taking Leave of the two Cardinals, I went to *Toulon*, and there fitted out the Tranſports which were to carry the Baggage, and a few Days after they ſet Sail for *Civita Vecchia*. Goes for *Toulon*.

ABOUT this Time the King had order'd three Ships to be fitted out at *Toulon* to go to *Cadiz*, in order to join the Marquis A Ship is given him.

1700. *de Relingue*'s Squadron, who had fitted out ſix Ships at *Breſt*; and this Squadron, conſiſting of nine Men of War, was order'd to ſecure our Trade from the Depredations of the *Algerines*. I had Orders to Command the *Raſh* Man of War; and the Marquis *de Villars*, Brother to the Marſhal of that Name, commanded the Squadron, when we all ſet Sail for *Cadiz*.

He obliges five *Algerine* Veſſels to ſend out their Long Boat to him.

IN our Courſe, being got off of *Malaga*, I gave chaſe to five *Algerine* Veſſels, and oblig'd them to ſend out their Long Boat. Being ask'd by what Right they carry'd a White Flag, when they were abſolutely forbid to do it by ſeveral Treaties; they excus'd themſelves by ſaying, That it was the White Flag of *Portugal*, and not that of *France*. Tho' this Excuſe was an errant Falſhood, we nevertheleſs diſmiſs'd them.

A Slave eſcapes out of one of the *Algerine* Veſſels.

BEING got above a League from us, one of their Slaves, a Chriſtian, threw himſelf into the Sea, and ſwam towards our Ships. The Sea was as ſmooth as Glaſs, and he was got a conſiderable way unperceiv'd; when the Corſair ſpying him, ſent out the Long Boat after him. However, this was not done immediately; and as the Slave found he was diſcover'd, he call'd out to us as loud as ever he cou'd baul, to come

to his Assistance. I sent out my Boat, which coming up to the Slave before the *Algerine* Long-Boat, they took him in, and brought him on Board. 1700.

A Moment after, the Long Boat came up, and desired me to give back the Slave. I gave the *Algerines* a great many substantial Reasons, by which I prov'd, that I ought not to deliver him up; but to no purpose, and they still persisted in their Demands. Wearied with their Importunities, I order'd them to row away; and threatned, in case of their Refusal, to fire upon them. These Menaces frighted them so much, that they returned immediately on Board.

The *Algerines* will have the Slave surrender'd, but are refus'd.

THE Moment they were got in, a Fire was immediately lighted, level with the Water, and upon my asking the Slave what it meant, he assur'd me 'twas the Signal they had mutually agreed upon; and was always made use of when they had any important Affair to communicate to one another. Upon this Advice I stood upon my Guard: Part of the Crew were under Arms all Night; however, we never saw them afterwards. A little after we arriv'd at *Cadiz*, where we joyn'd Mr. *de Relingue*, who order'd me to cruize about *Gibraltar* and *Malaga* upon the *Sally-men*, who are Mahometans, and

The *Algerines* make a Signal.

1700. and ſubject to the Emperor of *Morocco*.

Subject of his Inſtructions.

BY my Inſtructions, I was order'd not to infeſt any Body but thoſe Rovers; and was particularly commanded to pay the *Spaniards* all imaginable Civilities. The only Effect of my Cruizing, was, that it oblig'd the Enemy to keep in their Harbours; and indeed, I did not ſpy one of their Veſſels, all the time I was out at Sea.

ALL that now remain'd for me to do, to fulfil the Tenor of my Inſtructions, was to be civil to the *Spaniards*, which I punctually obey'd; and daily entertain'd on board my Ship all ſuch of that Nation as had the Air of Perſons of ſome Note. Tho' I treated them in a very ſplendid manner, it put me to no great Expence, for my People killed more Game than we could conſume; and then Fiſh is ſo plenty, that it ſells for a very Triffle.

Carries a *Spaniſh* Governor, &c. into *Africa*.

WHILST I lay on the Coaſt of *Malaga*, the Governor of *Mataſſar*, a *Spaniſh* Fort in *Africa*, deſired my Leave to come on Board, and begg'd me to carry him and his Family to his Government, which I readily conſented to. He was pretty far advanc'd in Years. He embark'd with his Wife and eight Women, who were his Servants, or Wives

Wives to ſome inferior Officers that were going to their Husbands. I paid them (purſuant to my Orders) the utmoſt Civilities, eſpecially the Governour's Lady, whom I would force to accept of my Cabbin. 1700.

The Governour's Lady is very ſweet upon him.

THE good Lady was ſo pleas'd with my polite Behaviour, that in return ſhe offer'd me more than I cou'd in Modeſty accept. However, as ſhe was not only very lean and ugly, but had a certain Diſtemper in her Leg, which the *Spaniſh* Women are frequently troubled with; I thanked her, and excus'd my ſelf by ſaying, I cou'd not be ſo unjuſt as to violate the Laws of Hoſpitality, or injure my Gueſt, who ſeem'd to be much of a Gentleman.

The Governour's great Civility.

AND indeed he was ſo in every Reſpect; for before he landed, he offer'd to gratify my Servants in a very handſome manner; but I abſolutely forbid it. My Generoſity upon this occaſion, which is not very common in *Spain*, gave him the higheſt Satisfaction. He thanked me a thouſand times, and at the ſame time gave me the utmoſt Teſtimonies of Friendſhip, which I believ'd ſincere. I am perſuaded he would have been much better pleas'd with me, had he known my Behaviour with regard to his Lady.

1700. AT my return from Cruiſing I was order'd to return to *Cadiz*, in order to join Mr. *de Relingues*, who wanted to reinforce his Squadron; and put himſelf in a condition, in caſe it ſhould be neceſſary, to make head againſt the *Spaniſh* Admiral, who was to ſail from *Biſcay*.

He joins the Squadron of Mr. *de Relingues*.

THE Circumſtance we were apprehenſive of, was, leſt his Ship which never Salutes others, when ſhe ſails into her own Ports, ſhould require it from us, as ſhe does from all other Nations. Mr. *de Relingues*, who was reſolutely bent not to ſalute the *Spaniſh* Admiral, if he did not engage to return it, was very glad I had join'd his Squadron, in caſe he ſhould be obliged to Fight; however, matters were not carried to that height; the Admiral coming into the *Puntal*, was ſaluted according to the uſual Cuſtom by all the other Nations, the *French* excepted, and he did not make the leaſt difficulty upon that Account.

They meet with the *Spaniſh* Admiral.

THINGS having been carried on in ſo amicable a manner, I again went a Cruiſing, and was but a ſhort time out at Sea, becauſe the Seaſon was ſo far advanced; whereupon I rejoin'd the Squadron, and we return'd to *Toulon*, where our Ships were laid up. Upon our Arrival, we

The Ships are laid up.

were inform'd at one and the ſame time, that the Duke of *Anjou* was Crown'd King of *Spain*, and that War was proclaim'd againſt the Emperor, upon which occaſion, the King's Ships were beginning to embark Forces for the *Milaneze*. 1700.

An unhappy Accident happens to him.

WHILST theſe Troops were embarking, I lived unemploy'd at *Toulon*; but my Inaction occaſion'd an unhappy Affair, which I ſhall now relate. As it gave me pain for ſeveral Years together, I with from my Heart I could poſſibly ſuppreſs it, in order not to revive ſome Circumſtances, which I would be glad for my own ſake to forget eternally.

BUT how is it poſſible to conceal an Accident, which was blazed ſo much all the Country over? or what Apology could I make to the Public, ſhould I be ſilent on this occaſion, eſpecially ſince I promiſed to give a faithful Account of my moſt minute Actions? As therefore it will be impoſſible for me not to mention it, I ſhall do it in few words; and tho' I ſhall have the Diſſatisfaction to recall a Story which has given me the greateſt Anxiety; it yet will be ſome Conſolation to me, to inform the Public that I was proſecuted very unjuſtly, and vigorouſly protected by the Judges.

THE

1700. THE indolent Life I led at *Toulon*, as was before obſerv'd, had given me an opportunity of ſometimes viſiting a Gentlewoman, who was well known for certain Gallantries, which tho' they did not quite eclipſe her Reputation, might nevertheleſs make her Virtue ſuſpected. I indeed had not been long acquainted with her, before I found ſhe was very frail. I won't endeavour to excuſe my Conduct on this occaſion, or plead my own Apology, being conſcious that I ought to have been more prudent than my Miſtreſs; particularly after I found, I was not the only Man to whom ſhe indulged her Smiles.

He has an Intrigue.

His Miſtreſs reſolves to impeach him for a Rape.

HOWEVER, I did not take this Courſe, and as I had very little Love for her, I never boaſting the leaſt delicacy on that Article, we carried on our Intrigue ſome Months longer, which was attended with no other conſequence but the Expence it put me to. However, this was far from being what ſhe aimed at; and I was afterwards informed that ſhe had other Deſigns in view; and ſetting a much higher Price upon her Favours, was reſolved to have me ſeiz'd for attempting a Rape.

I was Thunderſtruck at what I heard, and notwithſtanding our In-

trigue was pretty private, and that she had neither Promises nor Letters by which she might convict me; for I had never made any either by word of mouth or writing; I nevertheless dreaded very much a Discovery upon this occasion, knowing it would be attended with the most unhappy Consequences. 1708.

He endeavours to prevent the Consequences.

TO obviate them, I did all that lay in my power to prevent their executing a design, the bare Threats of which made me very uneasy. I discoursed both the Mother and Daughter; and represented to the latter, that it would be a great Blemish to her Character; that she'd be universally despis'd, and suffer beneath a load of Shame and Infamy; and this without the least Advantage to her self; I being absolutely resolv'd not to make her my Wife let what wou'd happen.

He addresses a Bishop on this Occasion.

ALL my Reasons made no manner of Impression on her Mind; but in order to leave no Stone unturn'd, finding my first Endeavours ineffectual, I resolv'd to relate the particulars of my Affair to the Bishop of ****, presuming that his Mediation would be of Service to me; and flatter'd my self, that this Prelate would be so much the readier to espouse my Cause, as he had

1700. had always us'd me with the higheſt Civility, and ſometimes ſeem'd to Intereſt himſelf pretty warmly in my Affairs.

His Lordſhip's Anſwer.

HE indeed appear'd very ready to do me Service; but told me, he had not the leaſt Influence over either the Mother or Daughter; however, ſays he, "get them to come to me, and 'depend upon it, I'll do all that lies 'in my Power, to engage them to 'change their Reſolution." At my taking leave of his Lordſhip, I went to Mrs. *Pallas*'s the Captain's Lady ſo often mention'd, I let her into the whole Secret, and begged her to go to Mademoiſelle *de* *** and uſe her endeavours to engage both the Mother and Daughter to wait upon the Biſhop.

His Miſtreſs waits upon the Biſhop.

AS Mrs. *Pallas* was very well acquainted with the Family, ſhe ſoon prevail'd; accordingly they all came and waited upon his Lordſhip; but diſagreeing in ſeveral points they were obliged to ſend for me. This was a moſt mortifying Circumſtance for the young Gentlewoman; I being abſolutely oblig'd to divulge a thouſand Particulars which forc'd a Bluſh from her; and fill'd her with ſo much Confuſion as ſtruck her dumb more than twenty times.

THE

THE Biſhop obſerving the Perplexity both of the Mother and Daughter, called them into another Room, where they had a long Diſcourſe, but the Particulars of it I know not; however, his Lordſhip told me, that they were obſtinately bent to proſecute me, tho' he had employ'd all his Rhetoric to diſſuade them from it; and therefore, he thought the beſt Courſe I cou'd take, was to ſet out immediately for *Aix*, in order to adviſe with my Friends; and that he in the mean time wou'd endeavour to ſuſpend the Proſecution, at leaſt for ſome Days, in order, if poſſible, to ward off the impending Blow. 1700.

The Biſhop's Advice.

ACCORDINGLY I went to *Aix*; waited upon all ſuch as I thought cou'd do me Service; and brought from them ſeveral recommendatory Letters, directed to the Judge of *Toulon*. The Moment I return'd, I waited on the Biſhop, and acquainted him with my Succeſs at *Aix*; but found Things had taken a quite different turn in my Abſence; for the Prelate was quite chang'd with regard to me, and received me with the utmoſt Coldneſs and Indifference. I can't ſay how the Juggle was carried on, however his Lordſhip ſhow'd himſelf afterwards as much my Enemy, as he had before appeared my Friend.

His Lordſhip becomes his Enemy.

AT

1720.

His Miſtreſs makes her Complaint.

AT laſt my Miſtreſs made her Complaint; but unluckily for her, ſhe ſpoke too freely, and her great Vivacity and Fire, made her divulge ſeveral Particulars, which ſhe, for her own ſake, ought to have conceal'd. However, it was not enough to complain againſt me, but ſhe muſt alſo prove her Accuſations; and here ſhe was in a great Dilemma, ſhe not having one Proof to ſupport her Charge.

She pretends that ſhe is with Child by him.

I before obſerv'd, that our Intrigue had been carried on pretty privately, and that I had not made her any Promiſes either by word of Mouth or in Writing. She indeed had made an Affidavit that ſhe was with Child; however this was yet very uncertain, inſomuch that the Surgeons were not agreed upon it. In this Perplexity, not knowing what to do, ſhe hit upon an Expedient which at firſt embarraſs'd me very much, but afterwards turn'd to my Advantage: for the underſtanding of which, I'm obliged to recall a Circumſtance that ſhou'd have been mention'd before.

He addreſſes one who had been her Confeſſor.

THE Moment I had heard of the Charge, I went to a Fryar who had formerly been my Miſtreſs's Confeſſor. I at firſt ſuppos'd, but was out in my Conjecture, that the Father

over her, and consequently that she would comply with whatever Advice he should give her; but she had left her Ghostly Father a long time, so that his Endeavours were fruitless, and all I gain'd by this false step was, to furnish my Antagonist with Weapons against my self; for she being indispensably oblig'd to trump up some Proofs against me, and reflecting that the Father and Mrs. *Pallas*, who were both acquainted with the Affair, might furnish her with as many as she desir'd, she undertook to engage them to depose against me. 1700.

The Bishop publishes a Monitory.

As both of them had promis'd in the most sacred manner, not to divulge the Particulars I told them (I having reveal'd my self to them with the utmost Caution) they at first were absolutely deaf to the Offers that were made them; upon which my Mistress, who was not to be diverted from her Resolution, finding she should never gain her Ends, unless she went openly to work, prevail'd so far with the Bishop, who favoured her in all things, that she obliged him to publish a Monitory in due form, to force all Persons who had any knowledge of this Affair, to reveal what they knew.

The Fryar deposes against him.

UPON this Occasion Mrs. *Pallas*, after mature Deliberation and Advice, thought

1700. thought her ſelf not bound to comply with thoſe Cenſures, and accordingly did not once trouble her Head about them; but the caſe was quite different with the Fryar, who could never be prevail'd with to hold his Tongue, but obeying implicitly all that Prelate's Dictates, he was not aſhamed to publiſh to all the World, the Particulars which had been told him in Confeſſion.

HIS Conduct on this Occaſion was a great Blemiſh to his Character; but I ſhall not mention the Particulars in this place, being perſuaded that the whole was Calumny. However, tho' I don't deſire to rake into the Aſhes of that Father, I yet muſt acquaint my Readers, that his Brethren being highly exaſperated upon that Account, talked to him in ſuch ſevere Terms, that he fell ſick, and died three Days after he had appeared againſt me.

He Addreſſes his Friends.

IN order to draw ſome Advantage from the Monitory, I deſir'd a conſiderable number of my Friends, who I knew were well acquainted with ſeveral Particulars, which reflected no great honour on my Miſtreſs, to make their Affidavit of them. They were very ready to ſerve me, and therefore waited upon the Grand Vicar; but he

he abſolutely refus'd to hear them, upon pretence that as the Monitory had been publiſh'd againſt me, I ought not to reap any benefit from it. 1700.

Injuſtice of the Biſhop's Grand Vicar.

EXASPERATED at his glaring Partiality, that was ſo prejudicial to my Intereſt, I went to him along with the Witneſſes, and declar'd that in caſe he refus'd to give us a hearing, I would take out an Action againſt him, which terrified him ſo much, that he ſuffer'd them to give in all their Depoſitions.

Another unhappy Affair, worſe than the former,

MATTERS were upon this Foot, and I continued to defend my Cauſe, when an Affair happen'd which was of worſe Conſequence to me than the former, from the bad light it was ſet in; and indeed nothing like it happen'd to me before or ſince. Here follows a genuine Account of the whole. Coming out one Evening from my Lodgings, in order to go to an Attorney to whom I had mentioned my Affair, I was met by the Chevalier *de Gineſt*, Captain of a Frigate, an old Friend of mine. He repreſented to me, that I was very much in the wrong to venture out ſo raſhly in the Night, and unarm'd as it were, at a time when I had got an ugly Affair on my Hands; he ſaid, that my Negligence upon this occaſion, which he

A Friend preſents him with two Piſtols for his Security.

1700. had obſerv'd from the very beginning of my Affair, had made him very uneaſy; and prompted him to bring me a pair of Piſtols, which he then drew out of his Pocket, and preſenting them to me, deſir'd me to carry them always about me.

He accepts of the Piſtols.

HE continued to obſerve, that I ought to conſider that the Lady in queſtion had three Brothers in *Toulon*, of whom one was an Officer, and the other two Midſhipmen; that all three had ſeveral intimate Friends, who were continually with them; and that conſidering the deſpair to which my Refuſal had reduc'd them, I ought to be for ever upon my Guard; that tho' they had hitherto acted like brave Men, it was to be fear'd that the deſire of having Satisfaction, might prompt them to attack me at a diſadvantage; in fine, as tho' a Prophet had ſpoke; 'Believe me, ſays he, 'don't ſcruple to take theſe Piſtols; 'who knows what may happen? 'Poſſibly you may have occaſion for 'them ſooner than you are aware 'of.

THO' I never before carried Piſtols about me, yet the Chevalier was ſo vaſtly urgent, that his Advice at laſt prevail'd. 'Twas very happy for me it did; not that I had the leaſt room

to

to apprehend any Treachery from my Miſtreſs's Relations, who were Men of Honour, and incapable of doing a baſe Action; for notwithſtanding that the Chevalier *de Gineſt* did not explain himſelf ſo tenderly upon this Head, yet we are to conſider this no otherwiſe than as the Effect of a ſincere Friendſhip, which ſoon grows warm, and in certain Circumſtances forms to it ſelf imaginary Uneaſineſſes 1700.

But my good Fortune was, that one of the Piſtols which he gave me, and which I put in my Pocket, was of Service to me a Moment after, to get out of a Scrape, which a Man, tho' he be never ſo prudent, may ſometimes fall into. After the Chevalier had left me, I went to the Attorney's, and was told he was gone a walking, it being Summer time, and very hot. As his Servants ſaid they expected him immediately, I ſat down in the Street on a ſtone Bench by the Door-ſide.

He quarrels with a Baker.

A Moment after, two Aſſes which a Boy was leading to Water came and wallow'd juſt by me. As they kick'd the Duſt in my Face, I puſh'd the Child with the End of my Cane, and bid him drive away his Beaſts. The Boy went on without making the leaſt Complaint; but about half a Quarter

1700. of an Hour after, I ſaw a tall, fat Fellow in Drawers advancing towards me, holding a little Boy by the Hand, who pointing at me with his Finger, cried, *That's the Man that beat me*; he had no ſooner ſaid this, but the Fellow addreſs'd himſelf to me in theſe Words, *Do you keep this Child, that you pretend to beat him ſo?*

The Fellow is inſolent.

NOTWITHSTANDING the inſolent Behaviour of this Raſcal deſerv'd a ſharp Reprimand, I nevertheleſs check'd my ſelf ſo far, as to anſwer him with great Coolneſs; and only told him, I did not know what he meant; that I had ſo many things in my Head, that I was far from deſigning to thraſh any Body, and therefore deſir'd him to go about his Buſineſs. The Fellow, who one ſhou'd have thought wou'd have been ſatisfy'd with theſe Reaſons, grew, on the contrary, much more ſaucy; and telling me, that Matters ſhou'd not paſs ſo, he ſtruck me ſuch a violent Blow on the Head with his Fiſt, that my Hat and Wig flew off.

He ſhoots the Baker.

IN the firſt Tranſports of my Rage I was for drawing my Sword, in order to ſheath it in the Body of the Brute, but he did not give me time to do it. Being ſtronger by much than I, he flew upon me, threw me

me down, ſet one of his Knees upon my Belly, and almoſt throttled me with one Hand, while he ſtruck me with all his Force over the Noſe with the other. In this Condition, recollecting that I had Piſtols about me, I drew one out of my Pocket, and fir'd it into his Guts; which I had no ſooner done, but he loos'd his Hold, and cry'd, *I'm a dead Man!* 1700.

THE Moment he was got off, I ſnatch'd up my Hat and Wig, and ſcamper'd away as faſt as my Legs could carry me, ſuppoſing, as it was dark, that no Body knew me; and notwithſtanding that the Street was full of People who were breathing the Cool of the Evening; and that a great Croud of People were got about us, yet as there was no Light brought, I thought no one could poſſibly affirm that I was the Murderer.

I was right in my Conjectures, for no Soul knew me; and in order to get rid of the Populace, who were at my Heels, I ruſh'd into the Intendant's Houſe which was open, and running thro' the Entry, got into another Street by the Back-door; but unhappily for me, a Maid in the Houſe diſcover'd me by the Light of a Lanthorn which was hung out at the Door; immediately it was blaz'd all over the

He is diſcover'd.

1700. City, that I had kill'd *Vidal* the Baker.

He leaves the City. THE Governor of *Toulon*, who was my intimate Friend, did all that he cou'd to ſtifle this Report, but it was not in his Power to do it. People were ſo bent upon having me proſecuted, that the Judge was forc'd to take out Informations againſt the Murtherer. Upon the Maid's Depoſition, I was order'd to be ſeiz'd, and was thereupon forc'd to leave the City immediately.

The Baker juſtifies him with his Dying Words. MY Friends, particularly Mr. *de Vauvray*, and the Governor, us'd all their Endeavours to make up the Matter; and for that Purpoſe got from the Baker, in his expiring Moments, an authentic Declaration, by which he did me Juſtice; he confeſs'd that he himſelf had been the Aggreſſor, and that what I had done was in Self-Defence. He declar'd that he forgave me, and deſir'd me to pardon him for the Affront; that he had fallen upon me without knowing who I was; and laſtly, that his brutal Uſage of me alone, was the Cauſe of his Death.

The Widow and Children clear him. HE dicd two Days after he had made this Confeſſion, when his Widow and Children declar'd they would not proſecute me, and releas'd me of all Indictments from them, in conſideration of four Thouſand Livres, which I gave them

them by way of Satisfaction. Having got these Instruments, I did not doubt but I should easily obtain a Pardon, and thereupon sent the Whole to the Archbishop of *Aix*, who was then at *Paris*, and who, together with the Marquis *de Janson*, apply'd to the Chancellor, but found that every thing went against me. 1700.

A Friend of Consequence who favour'd my Mistress, and employ'd all his Credit to serve her, had got the Start of me. He had writ to the chief Lord of the Admiralty, That the Baker I had killed was to have appeared as Witness against me, concerning a Rape I was charged with; that dreading the Consequence of his Deposition, which would infallibly have prov'd me guilty, I went into the Baker's Shop at Noon-Day, and basely shot him; That I had engag'd him, in consideration of a Sum of Money, to make a Declaration in my Favour; and that the rest of the Particulars which were drawn up in my Justification were procur'd merely by the Judge's Connivance, whom I had bought over to my Interest.

He is accus'd of murthering the Baker basely.

THIS was manifest Calumny, and was very easily seen thro'; for in reality, had the Baker been oblig'd to depose against me, at a time when I had

Mr. *de Pontchartrain* his Enemy in this Affair.

1700. not done him the leaſt Injury, was it probable to ſuppoſe he would have ſpar'd me, and made a Declaration in my Favour, after I had aſſaſſinated him in his own Houſe? Nevertheleſs, tho' the Villany was ſo plain, Mr. *de Pontchartrain* gave Credit to it, and believing every Circumſtance that was told him, he went to the Chancellor; ſet the Crime in the moſt odious Light, and repreſented to him that it was of the higheſt Conſequence not to ſuffer it to go unpuniſh'd.

His Friends addreſs the Chancellor for a Pardon,

SUCH was the Diſpoſition of the *Chancery* with regard to me, when the Archbiſhop of *Aix*, and the Marquis *de Janſon* interceeded for my Pardon. The Chancellor being prejudic'd againſt me, becauſe of the many odious Circumſtances his Son had told him, refus'd to grant their Requeſt, by aſſuring them that it was not in his Power; that he was heartily ſorry for it, but that the King only cou'd grant a Pardon on ſuch Occaſions; that they might addreſs his Majeſty, and might depend on't they ſhou'd meet with no Oppoſition from him; that he would obey whatever his Majeſty ſhould pleaſe to command; but that he could do nothing on his bare Authority, and without having an expreſs Order from his Majeſty for that Purpoſe.

THE

THE abovemention'd Gentlemen not having thought proper to addreſs the King immediately, 'twas told me, that I was not to expect any Favour from the Court, and therefore that it was my Buſineſs to think ſeriouſly of getting off. 1700.

The Chancellor refuſes to aſſiſt him.

WORDS cannot expreſs the Uneaſineſs this gave me. I was at firſt ſo overwhelm'd with Grief, as almoſt to appear inſenſible of the Misfortune that had befallen me; but a little after, viewing it in its worſt Light, and conſidering that I ſhould thereby forfeit all my Reputation with regard to my Services, ſhould I be forc'd to leave the Kingdom; and likewiſe the Stain which Calumny would throw upon my Character; the Victory my Enemies would thereby have over me, and a thouſand ſuch grating Circumſtances together, plung'd me into ſuch an Exceſs of Affliction, that I can ſcarce conceive how it was poſſible for me to bear up under them.

His great Anxiety.

NEVERTHELESS, as if this was not ſufficient to oppreſs me, News was daily brought me to the Solitude whither I was retir'd, that my Miſtreſs, taking Advantage of the ill State of my Affairs, proſecuted me with greater Vigour, and endeavoured to have me condemn'd for Non-Appearance.

His Miſtreſs proſecutes him with greater Vigour.

1700. I then perceived more ſenſibly than ever I had done before, what it is to loſe a good Friend; for had Mr. *Bontems* been living, I ſhould have been infinitely leſs perplex'd; but he was dead; and in him I loſt my beſt Friend, and the Man who was beſt able to do me Service.

He reſolves to fly his Country.

THE only Card that was now left me to play, was immediately to fly my Country. Accordingly, I reſolved to ſettle my Affairs, and leave *France* as ſoon as poſſible; however, that my Silence might not make the World think I was guilty, I thought proper to write to Mr. *de Pontchartrain*; as follows:

Sends a Letter to the Miniſter

MY LORD,

" Had my ill Conduct brought me
" under your Diſpleaſure, and occa-
" ſion'd the Misfortunes I now ſuf-
" fer, I ſhould be inconſolable.
" Judge of the Perplexity I muſt be in,
" when I conſider that the numberleſs
" Troubles which now oppreſs me, are
" not owing to any Guilt of mine,
" but wholly to the Malice of my E-
" nemies. The dreadful State of my
" Affairs almoſt drives me to Deſpair.
" However, I will not give way to it,
" but am reſolv'd to behave on this
" Occaſion as becomes a brave Man;

" but

" but before I leave the Kingdom (ſince 1700.
" 'tis the beſt thing I can do) I'll do
" my ſelf the Honour to take my
" Leave of your Lordſhip.

I am, &c.

THIS Letter ſucceeded beyond my Expectations; for Mr. *de Pontchartrain* having ſhewn it to his Father; " Son, " ſays the Chancellor to him, 'tis plain " by this Letter that the Chevalier *de* " *Forbin* intends to leave the Kingdom, " and who knows but he deſigns to go " over to the Enemy? The Leave he " intends to take of you before he ſets " out,' will undoubtedly be done in " ſuch a manner as will make a great " Noiſe. We all know him well; he's " a brave Man, a good Officer, and " well born. Should his Majeſty ever " hear that he's gone over to our E- " nemies, he poſſibly may enquire in- " to the Reaſons of it. The World " will certainly ſay, that I was the " Cauſe of it, becauſe I refus'd to " grant him a Favour that is indulg'd " a Lacquey, when we conſider the " Informations; for, in Fact, what " have you againſt him? Nothing " but Letters which are far from pro- " ving any thing againſt him; where- " as the Inſtruments that are drawn up " in his Favour, plainly prove his In- " nocence.

The Chancellor adviſes his Son to get the Author pardon'd.

" LET

1700. "LET me adviſe; we ſhould not
" embaraſs our ſelves with this Affair;
" you are ſenſible that we have ſo ma-
" ny Enemies already who envy us,
" that we need not go about to make
" our ſelves more. Be it our Endea-
" vours to do Juſtice, and then let the
" reſt take its Courſe.

"AND in order that we may not be
" anſwerable for the Event, let us
"ſend the Informations, the private
" Letters, and a Blank Pardon to
" Mr. *Lebret*, *Firſt Preſident and In-*
" *tendant* in *Provence*. As he is a Man
" of great Juſtice, Wiſdom, and Hu-
" manity, we muſt deſire him to make
" a full Enquiry into the Affair, and
" grant a Pardon in caſe he judges it
" requiſite. In doing this, we ſhall
" certainly ſcreen our ſelves from Cen-
" ſure, let what will be the Conſe-
" quence".

A Friend adviſes him not to fly his Country

THE Sieur *de la Touche*, firſt Clerk to Mr. *de Pontchartrain*, my particular Friend, being inform'd of all that paſs'd between the Chancellor and the Miniſter, writ to me to adviſe me inſtantly not to leave *France*; that a Pardon had been ſent to Mr. *Lebret*, which indeed he was order'd not to give into my Hands, 'till he had examin'd whether my Caſe really deſerv'd it; but that as he was ſure I could never be

guilty

guilty of ſo black an Action as was laid to my Charge, there was juſt Reaſon to believe, that every thing would be done to my Satisfaction. 1700.

HE further obſerv'd, that I ought to ſet every Engine at work, in order to prove my Innocence, and confound the Malice of my Accuſers; and after repeating ſeveral times, That I ought to uſe all my Endeavours to obtain the Magiſtrate's Protection, ſince he was to pronounce my Fate, he concluded with informing me of all the Particulars abovemention'd.

THIS Advice gave a quite different Turn to all my Reſolutions. I now no longer reſolv'd to leave *France*, and ſtudied only how I might beſt ingratiate my ſelf with Mr. *Lebret*; for this Purpoſe I engag'd Mr. *Fourville* Governor of *Marſeilles*, and Mr. *de Villeneuve* my Kinſman, to employ their Endeavours in my Behalf. They were both intimate Friends of the Intendant, and ſerv'd me to the utmoſt of their Power at this Juncture; tho' indeed the Latter ſcrupled it at firſt, becauſe I had made uſe of a Piſtol, whereas it was abſolutely forbid by the Laws to be imploy'd in the manner I had done it. However, I told him, that ſince People made no Scruple to carry Piſtols on a Journey, and

Is reſolv'd to comply with it, and juſtifie himſelf.

1700. and fire them upon Occaſion; it ought not to be look'd upon as ſtrange that I had carried theſe Arms about me to defend my ſelf, as I was involv'd in ſo unhappy an Affair, whence I might juſtly apprehend, that my Enemies intended to uſe foul Play. Laſtly, I repreſented to him, that he ought to remember I did not fire 'till I was abſolutely forc'd to do it; and that in caſe I had not had them about me, the Wretch I had to deal with would certainly have knock'd my Brains out.

The Firſt Preſident enquires into the Affair, and diſcharges him.

THO' theſe Gentlemen engag'd ſo warmly in my Affair, yet the firſt Preſident being reſolv'd to examine the Particulars of it, and not take any Man's Word for it, ſent private Orders to enquire upon the Spot; when the Anſwers agreeing exactly with the Informations which had been given againſt me, the Magiſtrate put the Pardon into my Hands, and heighten'd this Act of Juſtice with a thouſand Compliments and Civilities, which I have ſince found to be ſincere and unaffected.

The Author's Gratitude.

HIS Son who ſucceeded to his Employments, and now fills his Place with ſo much Honour, has always indulg'd me his Protection; ſo that I ſhould think myſelf ungrateful, did I

let ſlip this Opportunity of publiſhing to the World, the numberleſs Favours I have received from that Family. I ſhall now ſay no more on this head, becauſe I ſhall have Occaſion to touch upon it hereafter. 1700.

Returns to *Toulon*.

IMMEDIATELY after I was got clear of this unlucky Affair, I came to *Toulon*, where my Abſence had given my Enemies an Opportunity of ſpreading a thouſand Particulars to my Diſadvantage. I ſhall not relate the numberleſs Diſputes in which I was engag'd, and the ill Treatment I receiv'd, ſince it would but tire the Reader; however, I triumph'd eaſily over them all.

His Miſtreſs ſtill affirms ſhe is with Child.

THE only Circumſtance that now gave me any Pain, was my Miſtreſs's invincible Obſtinacy, who perſiſted in declaring ſhe was with Child; for I knew it to be a mere Sham. However, ſhe aſſerted the contrary ſo confidently, and even mention'd the Time when ſhe was to lie-in, that I knew not what to think, when a Servant that had liv'd with her, whom I had paid very regularly for ſome time, and by that means won her over to my Intereſt; came and told me, that her Miſtreſs had, for a trifling Sum, brib'd a big-bellied Woman to ſend her Child to her, the Moment ſhe ſhould be

1700. be deliver'd, and that it was to pass for mine.

He eludes her Imposition of falsly swearing a Child to him.

THIS Circumstance was of too great Importance to be overlook'd. The Woman with Child, terrified at my threatning to have her hang'd, in case she did not make an ample Confession, own'd the whole Fraud, and begg'd ten thousand Pardons. I promis'd she should be safe, provided she would immediately make her Affidavit before a Judge, of all she had then confess'd to me. She did not scruple to do this; upon which, in order to secure myself compleatly for the future from all such Broils, I gave in a Petition, upon which it was order'd, that when my Mistress should cry out, she should be oblig'd to send for a Doctor and Surgeon, who were then appointed to be present at her Delivery. This Precaution disconcerted all her Measures, and from that Moment she never once mention'd her being with Child.

The Command of a Ship is given him.

WHILST I was thus employ'd in extricating myself out of these several Difficulties, and carrying on my Suit, I received Orders to command a Frigate of sixteen Guns, and the Sieur *Clairon* one of Eight, and to sail immediately from *Toulon* in order to cruize in the *Adriatic* Gulph.

THE

THE Acceſſion of *Philip* V. to the Crown of *Spain*, had occaſion'd a Rupture between *France* and the *Empire*, as was before obſerv'd. Prince *Eugene* was at the Head of a large Body of Troops, in order to oppoſe our Forces in the *Milaneze*. As he was in want of all Neceſſaries, the Country not affording Subſiſtance for his Army, it would have been impoſſible for him to have ſtaid there any time, had he not been ſuccour'd daily, eſpecially from *Croatia*, which belong'd to the Emperor, and particularly from the Cities of *Fiume*, *Trieſte*, *Boucari*, and *Seigna*, ſituated on the *Adriatic*; now I was ſent into the *Gulph*, purpoſely to intercept the Succours. 1700.

The Reaſons of his being ſent out to cruize,

THIS was a very dangerous Commiſſion, and extremely difficult to be put in Execution; for notwithſtanding that on one Side, the Court was abſolutely reſolv'd to cut off a Communication that was ſo advantageous to the Enemy; yet they were deſirous of not diſobliging the *Venetians*, who hitherto ſtood Neuter, tho' the *Imperialiſts* had done all that lay in their Power to engage them in their Intereſt.

Difficulty of this Enterprize;

ON the other ſide, there was no room to doubt that the *Venetians*, who pretend to the Sovereignty of the *Adria-*

Becauſe of the *Venetians*,

1701. *Adriatic*, would take Umbrage to ſee, in their Dominions, the King of *France*'s Ships combat a Power with which the Republic was in Amity, and which at the ſame time it aſſiſted under hand.

He is adviſ'd to decline the Command.

IN this delicate Affair of ſerving his Majeſty, and not offending the *Venetians*, the Miniſter had ſo limited my Inſtructions, that in caſe I preſum'd to deviate never ſo little from them, I had the worſt to fear, either from the Court or the *Venetians*, in caſe I ſhould happen to fall into their Clutches. My Brother, whom I acquainted with the Orders I had receiv'd, adviſ'd me not to accept of the Commiſſion, but to feign an Indiſpoſition.

He is reſolv'd to accept it.

HOWEVER, I had a quite different Idea of the Matter, and accepted the Command with ſo much the more Alacrity, as I was perſuaded it might do me Honour, would contribute to my Fortune; or, ſince it would give me an Opportunity of reſuming my former Employment, would ſuſpend, at leaſt for ſome time, the Anxiety which the unhappy Situation of my Affairs fill'd me with.

Sets ſail.

ACCORDINGLY, I ſet ſail with the Sieur *Clairon*, and purſuant to my Inſtructions, lay at Anchor before

Brindiſi, in the Kingdom of *Naples*, at the Mouth of the *Adriatic*, where I was to hoiſt the *Spaniſh* Flag, being abſolutely forbid to put out any other in the *Gulph*. 1701.

HAVING met with foul Weather ever ſince our ſetting ſail, we were ſoon ſeparated; and the Winds were ſo contrary, that I was three Weeks in my Courſe from *Toulon* to *Sardinia*; and at laſt being unable to ride out the Storm, was forc'd to put into *Cagliari*. Separated from the Sieur *Clairon*.

I ſent my Lieutenant a-ſhore, to compliment the Vice-Roy and the Archbiſhop, to whom I ſent word, that the Chevalier *de Forbin* was come to make good the Promiſe he had made him at *Marſeilles*, of paying him a Viſit. The Prelate was overjoy'd to hear I was in the Road, return'd me the Compliment, as did likewiſe the Vice-Roy. Puts in at *Cagliari*.

THE next Day I went a-ſhore, when I viſited them both. The Archbiſhop having given me his Bleſſing ſeven or eight times, embrac'd me tenderly, and oblig'd me to dine with him. We were ſplendidly entertain'd, and a *Spaniard* would have been highly ſatisfied, but it was ſcarce poſſible for a *Frenchman* to reliſh the Feaſt; however I eat, becauſe I was forc'd to it. He viſits the Vice-Roy and Archbiſhop.

THE

1701. Treated by the Archbiſhop.

THE Archbiſhop told me, I ſhould be excommunicated, in caſe I did not dine with him every Day, ſo long as I ſtaid in the Harbour. "So I will, "ſays I, my Lord, provided you'll "give me leave to be your Cook," which he conſented to. I indeed ſuperintended his Kitchin, ſo that we far'd deliciouſly all the time we ſtaid in the Port, which was but ſix Days. The Prelate thought me a much better Cook than his own, who was a *Spaniard*. At my ſetting ſail he ſent all Sorts of Refreſhments on Board, and loaded me with Bleſſings, which, to ſay the Truth, I did not at that time eſteem ſo much as Proviſions.

He ſees a Meteor.

FROM *Cagliari* I continued my Courſe, and meeting with a contrary Wind near *Cape Paſſaro*, on the Coaſt of *Sicily*, I was oblig'd to ſhelter myſelf, and caſt Anchor. In the Night, Word was brought me, that a new Sun appear'd on the Horizon; upon which I got upon Deck, and ſaw plainly a great Fire in the Air, which ſhone bright enough to read a Letter by. Tho' it blew very hard, the Meteor was immoveable, and after burning for two Hours, diſappear'd by inſenſible Degrees.

The Crew are terrified at it.

THE Pilots, the Sailors and the whole Crew, who were very much frighted,

frighted, look'd upon it as the ſure Sign of an impending Storm, ſo that I could not get them to ſtir; and tho' I aſſur'd them that this Fire proceeded wholly from the Exhalations that aroſe from Mount *Ætna*, which was juſt by, yet it was impoſſible for me to perſuade them it was ſo; and they did not recover from their Terror, till we were got in Sight of *Brindiſi*, where we arriv'd ſafe, and had not met with any Diſaſter, except the contrary Winds, which we were continually oblig'd to ſtruggle with. 1701.

His Conference with the Marquis *de Bidache.*

UPON our Arrival, I hung out *French* Colours, and fir'd a Gun. At this Signal, Don *Lewis Ferreira* the Governour of the Citadel, who had expected me ſome Days before, came on Board, and brought me two *Spaniſh* Flags, which had been ſent him from *Naples*, with Orders to deliver them to me. The next Day I writ to the Marquis *de Bidache*, the Governour of the Province, to ſignify my Arrival. We were to have a Conference, and he appointed a Place about four Leagues from *Brindiſi*, where I acquainted him with my Inſtructions. He gave me ſeveral Hints, which were afterwards of Advantage to me; and at laſt, after having duly weigh'd every thing, we agreed upon the Exploits

1701. ploits I was to attempt, and the Succours I was to expect from him.

He is reinforc'd by two Ships.

MATTERS being thus agreed upon, I return'd to lie on Board; for it was dangerous to pass the Night a-shore in *Italy*, at that Season of the Year. I took with me a Pilot, who was very well acquainted with the *Gulph*, and was going upon my Duty, when two of the King's Frigats arrived, sent by Count *d'Estrées* from *Naples*, with Orders to join me, and be under my Command.

Meets with the Sieur *Clairon.*

ONE of these Frigates, commanded by Mr. *de Beaucaire*, was a ten-gun Ship, and the other commanded by Mr. *de Fougis*, carried twelve. As both of them were in want of Provisions, and of being refitted, I left them at *Brindisi*, and set sail for *Duras*, a Sea-Port belonging to the Grand Signior, where I met with the Sieur *Clairon*.

He returns a cruising.

AT my leaving *Toulon*, the Court had assur'd me, that the *French* Consul would furnish me at *Duras* with whatever Provisions might be necessary for the Squadron; however, the Country was so poor, and unprovided, that they could scarce furnish me with Bread from Day to Day, which oblig'd me to go out a cruising again.

SCARCE was I got in the *Gulph*, but the foul Weather forc'd me to go and caſt Anchor before *Courchoula*, ſubject to the Republic of *Raguza*. During my Stay here, a Mendicant Friar belonging to a Monaſtery of Obſervantines (a Sort of Cordeliers) came on Board, and begg'd my Charity. He was born in *Provence*, and was call'd *Sabattier*. I beſtow'd a large Alms, and afterwards falling into Diſcourſe with him, enquir'd whether there was a great deal of Game about his Convent; he anſwer'd, Yes; upon which, "Father, ſays I, ſince the Wind con- "tinues contrary, and as it will be "impoſſible for me to ſail from hence, "ſome of my Crew ſhall go a ſhoot- "ing, while the reſt fiſh here, and "to-morrow I'll dine with you." 1701.

A Mendicant Friar comes on Board his Ship.

ACCORDINGLY the next Day I ſent my Cook and Steward to prepare the Dinner: Our People had little Sport in the Woods, but we got a great Quantity of excellent Fiſh.

BEING come to the Convent, I found all the Friars waiting for me at the Door, headed by their Superiour. They immediately carried me to Church, where Maſs was ſaid, during which the Mendicant Brother who came on Board my Ship, plac'd a Baſon juſt by me. I knew his Deſign;

He diſappoints the covetous Friar.

1701. for the Alms I had given him the Day before, had ſet him a-gog; and he did not doubt, but I ſhould drop as liberally into his Baſon, as I had before done into his Wallet; but he was miſtaken, and I was very glad to diſappoint his Greedineſs.

The Friar endeavours to get an Alms from him.

MASS being ended, the Friar obſerving I did not put any thing into the Baſon, came up to me, and aſſuming a very devout Air, "Sir, ſays "he, we have a Madonna here, that "works great Miracles, particularly "for thoſe who uſe the Sea; ſhould "you not be very glad to pray be-"fore her?" He imagin'd that this Fetch would ſucceed better than the other, but I was more cunning than he; "Well Father, ſays I, I ſhould "be heartily glad to have a Sight of "her."

A Madonna is ſhewn him that works great Miracles.

UPON this he open'd a kind of Niche, which ſhut with two folding Doors, about a Foot and half high, in which there ſtood a Statue of the Bleſſed Virgin with the Infant *Jeſus* in her Arms. I knelt down on one Knee, and after praying a Moment or two, I got up, and ſaid in a cold and rallying Tone of Voice, "Well Fa-"ther, 'tis enough; you may lock "up your Cheſt of Drawers when-"ever you pleaſe." The poor Friar

A Sneer upon the Madonna.

— was

was ſo confounded at what I ſaid, that he held down his Head, and lock'd up the Niche, without ſaying one Word. 1701.

FROM the Church we all went to the Refectory, where a handſome Entertainment was provided, of which we eat heartily; but as for the Wine, we tippled luſtily of it, for this, Friars never ſcruple to do, eſpecially when 'tis on Free-coſt. The Friars tipple heartily.

IT being now fine Weather, I ſet ſail, and ſome Days after took a Bark belonging to the Emperor's Subjects, and ſet fire to it. Burns a Bark.

I had now for ſome time clearly perceiv'd what Expedition I was ſent upon. The Marquiſs *de Bidache* had given me ſome Idea of it, but I found by Experience, the Moment I enter'd the *Gulph*, that the *Venetians* would dupe me; and that I ſhould do little or nothing, in caſe I follow'd the Letter of my Inſtructions, in cruiſing only upon the *Imperialiſts*. However, I diſſembled, and obey'd for ſome time my Orders, without once opening my Lips. Reſolves to go beyond his Inſtructions.

I was inform'd, as I went higher up the *Gulph*, that about a few Leagues from the Place where I then lay, there ſtood a famous Caſtle, having four Towers, call'd *Portrée*, belonging to Impos'd upon by falſe Intelligence.

1701. the Emperor; which ſerv'd, as I was told, as a Magazine to the Enemy, and was fill'd with Ammunition and Proviſions, for the Service of Prince *Eugene*. A Man ought never to give Credit to what he hears in the Army, eſpecially if he be in a ſuſpected Country, or believe too lightly the Particulars which may be told him. This was a falſe Report; however, as tho' I had known it to be fact, I reſolv'd to go and ſet fire to it, imagining I ſhould do his Majeſty the higheſt Service.

He reſolves to ſtorm the Caſtle.

IN order to carry on the Enterprize with leſs Suſpicion, I left the Sieur *Clairon*'s Frigat in one of the *Venetian* Ports, with only ten Men on Board her, and taking him and the reſt of his Crew into my Ship, I ſet out upon the Expedition; but how great was my Surprize, when I did not find in the Caſtle, either the Proviſions or Ammunition which I had been told of. 'Twas a miſerable, abandon'd Place; and tho' I went all over it, I did not meet with one Soul.

Is impos'd upon.

FINDING the Advice was falſe, I began to think this was ſome Stratagem, and that the Frigat was in Danger, as I had left ſo few Hands on Board her; I therefore immediately ſent

fent the Sieur *Clairon* back, who got into his Boat with all his Crew. 1701.

MY Apprehenſions were but too juſtly grounded, for *Clairon* could not ſee his Frigat in the place he had left her. They had been oblig'd to ſail away, to prevent their falling into the Hands of the *Imperialiſts*, who attempted to ſeize her. As he was reſolv'd to come up with her immediately, hearing the Courſe they had taken, he follow'd her, and landed in a little Iſland belonging to the *Venetians*. 'Twas one *Sunday* Morning; and he ſuppos'd he ſhould not run any Risk, in leaving his Boat, whilſt he and his Crew went to hear Maſs; but he paid dear for it.

Clairon's Frigat gone.

A few Hours before he landed, the *Imperialiſts*, who had the chas'd Frigat, were gone a-ſhore on the other Side of this Iſland; a little after *Clairon*'s Arrival, the *Venetians* had told them the *French* were at Maſs, unarm'd, and unſuſpicious of any thing, and therefore he might eaſily cut them to Pieces. The *Imperialiſts* took the Hint, and falling upon our People, they kill'd *Clairon*, and cut to pieces the greateſt part of the Crew. A Woman was ſo humane, as to hide ſix of them in an Oven, but very few more eſcap'd; and the Enemy ſeiz'd upon

Clairon kill'd treacherouſly, and moſt of his Crew.

1701. the Ship-Boat, and made off with it, with four wounded Priſoners, whom they carried into Slavery. As for the Frigat, it was got to *Ancona*, where ſhe was ſafe, this Place being ſubject to the Pope.

THIS News, which I heard ſoon after, made me very uneaſy. I ſail'd to *Querbé*, and demanded Satisfaction of the Governour, and complain'd with ſo much the more Haughtineſs, ſince I had but too juſt Grounds to demand it, as the Slaughter had been made in the *Venetian* Territories, in the midſt of a populous Village; eſpecially ſince not a Soul had endeavour'd to ſuccour the *French*.

Reſolves to complain about it at *Venice*.

UPON my not receiving a ſatisfactory Anſwer, I reſolv'd to ſet out for *Venice*, and complain about it to the *French* Embaſſador, whom I was very glad to viſit upon ſeveral other Accounts: For this Purpoſe, I got a Certificate of Health, and ſailing towards *Venice*, I enter'd the Port of *Kioſa*, where after changing my Clothes, I got into a little Boat, and arriv'd at the City, which is not above twelve Leagues from hence.

He waits upon the *French* Embaſſador, and deſires to have his

UPON my Arrival, I was carried to the Office of Health, where they kept me above three Hours, obliging me to go on Board, and then land again,

gain, above ten times, insomuch that I thought they would never have done. They ask'd me a thousand Questions, to all which I only answer'd, that I was one of the King's Officers; and waited to speak with the *French* Embassador. After many Delays, I was at last permitted Entrance, whereupon I waited upon Count *de Charmon* our Embassador, whom I found playing at *Ombre* with the Pope's Nuncio, and the Embassador of *Malta*. 1701.

Instructions less restrain'd.

WHEN the Game was done, which was not very soon, I told his Excellency what had happen'd to the *French*, and the Sieur *Clairon*'s Death, but found he had been inform'd of it before; I afterwards spoke of my Expedition, which I told him would come to nothing, in case I should be oblig'd to obey the Letter of my Instructions; that the Evil our Court would remedy, was not occasion'd so much by the Emperor's Subjects, as the *Venetians* themselves, who serv'd the Empire under their own Flag; that were it not for the Assistance of the Republic, the *Imperialists* would have neither Vessels nor Sailors sufficient, to convey to Prince *Eugene* the Provisions, *&c.* he daily receiv'd; so that either my Instructions must be less restrain'd,

1701. by permitting me to attack the *Venetians*, whenever I ſhould find them ſuccouring the Enemy under-hand, or that it would be to no Purpoſe for me to continue in the *Gulph*.

The Embaſſador's Advice.

THE Embaſſador, after liſtening attentively to what I had to ſay, anſwer'd, that he would not pretend to interfere with the Orders which had been given me. However, knowing I was in the right, he ádvis'd with the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador, and Cardinal *d'Eſtrées* about it. The latter, upon his coming out of the Conclave, after the Acceſſion of *Clement* XI. to the Pontificate, had been order'd to go and reſide at *Venice*, and eſpecially to take care that the *Venetians* obſerv'd an exact Neutrality.

Waits on the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador, &c.

THE next Day, the two Embaſſadors went to the Cardinal, where I repreſented to them what I had obſerv'd the Day before to the *French* Embaſſador. I ſhew'd them my Inſtructions, and plainly prov'd, that ſo long as I obey'd them exactly, it would be impoſſible for me to anſwer the Expectations of thé Court.

Cardinal *d'Eſtrées* is offended.

THE Cardinal, diſguſted at my not addreſſing him firſt, and impos'd upon by the pompous Promiſes of the *Venetians*, (for they had long amus'd him, and by their artful Words had made

made him believe any thing) ſaid to me with a haughty Air, that I inter-medled in too many Things; that I was bound to obey implicitly the Tenor of my Inſtructions; that the Court had certain Views which I was not allow'd to pry into; and that as I had nothing elſe to communicate, I had undertaken a needleſs Journey, in coming to *Venice*; and that I ought to know, *he* was to be addreſs'd, when-ever I had any thing to propoſe, ſince he manag'd all the Negotiations. 1701.

THUS ended our Conference; and having at my going away hinted to the Embaſſador, that the Cardinal was very haughty, he ſhrugg'd his Shoul-ders, and anſwer'd; *'Tis ſo indeed, but there's no helping it.*

Order'd by the *Venetians* not to enter any of their Ports.

THAT I might have nothing to re-proach myſelf with, I immediately ſent Advice to the Court, both of the Conduct of the *Venetians*, and the Conference I had with the Cardi-nal; after which I left *Venice*, and re-turn'd on Board. I was ſcarce arriv'd at *Querché*, where I had left my Fri-gat, but the *Venetians*, who were diſ-pleas'd to ſee me in the *Gulph*, oblig'd me to leave the Port. From that In-ſtant an Order was publiſh'd, not to admit me into any of the Ports of the

1701. Republic; which exaſperated me ſo much, that I reſolv'd to revenge it whenever I had an Opportunity.

He reſolves to attack the *Imperialiſts*.

ABOUT that Time, Meſſieurs *de Beaucaire* and *Fougis* joyn'd me. I gave them Inſtructions, appointed their Cruiſings, and we went and ſtation'd our ſelves in a Latitude under which the *Imperialiſts* were to paſs.

A Veſſel burnt.

SOME Days after, the Sieur *de Fougis* took a Veſſel which he burnt. This was the only one that appear'd ſince we had ſtation'd our ſelves; and indeed the *Imperialiſts* had no occaſion to ſend out any now, the *Venetian* Veſſels being more than ſufficient to carry whatever Succours might be wanted.

Is in want of Proviſions.

As we thus only trifled away our Time, I grew very uneaſy, we now beginning to want Proviſions. I have already obſerv'd, that we were not to expect any either from *Brindiſi* or *Duras*; I writ to Cardinal *de Janſon* at *Rome*, to deſire him to order a thouſand Quintals of Biſket to be made for me at *Ancona*. Thoſe Proviſions which came ſeaſonably; the Monies which the Embaſſador ſupply'd me with from time to time, and my own Induſtry, were ſo effectual, that I was never in want of any thing.

His Crew enlarg'd.

ALL that now remain'd for me to do, was to reinforce my Crew, which had

had never been considerable. The other Frigats were also in want of Sailors; but the Embassador supply'd me also upon this Occasion, and sent me threescore *French* Deserters, all stout Soldiers, who had fled into the *Venetian* Territories; these I distributed among the Squadron, after having reinforc'd my own Crew. 1701.

They are infested.

As we were refus'd Entrance into all the Sea-Ports of the Republic, the Squadron was oblig'd to cast Anchor every Evening, in order to shelter themselves from the sudden Gusts which frequently arise in the *Adriatic*. Not to mention the Fatigue this put us to, we were also infested every Night by several Vessels with Oars, which the Enemy had mann'd with *Uscos*, a warlike People, who were ever at our Heels, so that we were oblig'd to be under Arms almost every Night.

Fifty of his Men kill'd.

ONE Day as we were going to get Wood, I landed fifty Men in an Island belonging to the *Venetians*, and had given proper Instructions to the Officer who commanded; however he did not observe them, but marching in great Disorder, they fell into an Ambuscade of the *Uscos*. These kil'd or wounded two and twenty of his Men, took thirteen Prisoners, and would have seiz'd upon the Ship-boat, had I not fir'd

1701. fir'd the Cannon upon them. This unhappy Accident exaſperated me ſo much, that I diſmiſs'd the Officer, and would never ſee him more; and never employ'd him afterwards, but to fetch Proviſions from *Ancona* for the Squadron.

One of his Ships engag'd with the *Ouſcos.*

HITHERTO I had done little or nothing in the *Gulph*. All our Exploits conſiſted in our taking the Imperial Veſſel abovementioned, and two *Sicilian* Barks loaded with Salt for the Enemy. They were both taken by the Sieur *de Beaucaire*, who immediately after, going to caſt Anchor as uſual, in the Evening, was ſo vigorouſly attack'd by the *Ouſcos*, in order to recover the Barks, that he was oblig'd to cut his Cable.

They retire.

HOWEVER, he made a vigorous Defence, and work'd the Ship ſo well, that being aſſiſted by a ſmall Gale, he ſav'd his Prizes. I arriv'd about four Hours after, upon hearing the Noiſe of the Cannon, when I chas'd the Enemy, who row'd off; and I ſent the two Veſſels to *Ancona*, where the Salt was ſold in the King's Name.

His Uneaſineſs for his little Succeſs.

THIS was all we had yet done; which vex'd me ſo much the more, as I daily had Opportunities of haraſſing the Enemy, and could not think of any Expedient by which I might make the

Court

Court ſenſible, how neceſſary it was to alter my Inſtructions. 1701.

A new Project.

NOT but that there were other Services for me to do in the *Gulph*, without infringing my Inſtructions. I had already obſerv'd, that as the Emperor's Ports were unprovided with Troops, and poorly fortified, I might eaſily have incommoded them, with very little Expence. I had even taken Meaſures in order to attempt ſomething that way, ſuppoſing I had no better Employment; and for that Purpoſe I had deſir'd the Viceroy of *Naples* to ſend me a Reinforcement. But beſides that this Project cou'd not now be put in Execution, becauſe I believ'd I was not ſtrong enough to attempt it; this was not the chief Motive for which I was ſent, ſo that I thought it would be of more Advantage to his Majeſty, to continue cruiſing, provided my Inſtructions gave me a little more Liberty.

His Requeſt to the *French* Embaſſador

I therefore writ to the Cardinal and the Embaſſador upon this Head, and after having again repreſented to them the Inſincerity of the *Venetians*, who upon Pretence of ſtanding Neuter, aſſiſted the Enemy to the utmoſt, and in the moſt barefac'd manner: I deſir'd Leave to attack the *Venetians*, whom I was ſure to detect in their Treachery; and knowing this would never be granted,

1701. granted, I inſiſted, that at leaſt they ſhould oblige the Republic to give Paſſes for all Veſſels that ſail'd in the *Gulph*, in order that I might be able to diſtinguiſh a Friend from an Enemy.

FOR the better Underſtanding this Circumſtance, the Reader is to know, that the *Venetians*, who, as we before obſerv'd, aſcribe to themſelves the Sovereignty of the *Adriatic*, never give Paſſes to ſuch of their Veſſels as ſail out of the *Gulph*.

The Cunning of the *Venetians*.

HOW reaſonable ſoever this Requeſt might be, conſidering the State of our Affairs; the Republic, who on one Side were determin'd to favour the Emperor, but would not ſeem to infringe the Neutrality, would never liſten to my Demand; for the *Venetians* plainly perceiv'd, that in caſe they gave Paſſes, they muſt do all that lay in their Power to prevent ſuch of their Subjects as had taken any, to continue the Tranſports we complained of; or that otherwiſe, their Intelligence with the *Imperialiſts*, would appear too bare-fac'd; and that all which ſhould be found without Paſſes, would be liable to be ſeiz'd, whenever they dar'd to venture out at Sea.

He reſolves to act beyond his Inſtructions.

THEY therefore refus'd to gratify our Requeſt, and excus'd themſelves with

with saying, that it would not be proper for them to derogate from their own Rights; so that my Letters were unsuccelsful; and Answer was made me, That I should continue my Expedition, and not trouble my self with any thing else. Shock'd at this Answer, and weary of the wretched Service to which I was condemn'd, I resolved, let what would happen, to hazard a little; imagining that the Court might possibly not be displeas'd, in case I did not comply entirely with my Instructions. 1701.

His Regard for the *Venetians*.

WHATEVER Reason I might have to be dissatisfied with the *Venetians*, I had hitherto taken the utmost Care not to give them the least Umbrage; 'tis true indeed, that as they always sail'd without Passes, I stopt such of their Vessels as came in my way; but then as the Masters of them always assur'd me they were loaded upon the Republic's Account, and were sailing to some of their Ports, I always dismiss'd them at first.

They impose upon him.

HOWEVER, as I afterwards perceiv'd that they impos'd upon me, I was not quite so easy; and resolving not to take their Word altogether, I determin'd to accompany them to the Cities whither they said they were bound, in order to enquire of the Podestat if what

1701. what they affirm'd was true; but tho' I plainly perceiv'd that the Podeſtats and Maſters of the Veſſels had conniv'd together to put a Trick upon me; I nevertheleſs pretended always to believe them upon their bare Words, and never once moleſted any of their Veſſels.

He exceeds his Inſtructions.

BUT at laſt, being quite tir'd with this Series of Inſincerity, I was reſolv'd not to be play'd upon any longer; and ventur'd, as I before obſerv'd, to throw a Quantity of Ammunition and Proviſions over-board, which I found in certain Veſſels, the Maſters whereof, by their Anſwers, made me ſuſpect a Fraud; but then I did not do the leaſt Injury either to the Crew, or the Veſſels, and diſmiſs'd them unhurt.

Complaints to the Senate againſt the Author.

HOWEVER, notwithſtanding my Tenderneſs on theſe Occaſions, the Owners of the Veſſels made heavy Complaints againſt me. Exaſperated to be interrupted in ſo advantageous a Commerce, they went to *Venice*, where they made grievous Complaints of the Injury I had done them in their own Seas. The Senate, offended at my Proceedings, made themſelves Principals in the Affair, and complained to the Embaſſador, who terrified at their Threats, writ to Court in the ſtrongeſt Terms;

and

and repreſented, that in caſe I went on ſo, there was reaſon to fear my Imprudence might occaſion a Rupture between the two Crowns. 1701.

THE Court indeed was deſirous not to give Umbrage to the Republic; but being inform'd by what I my ſelf had writ, and what they heard by other Hands, of the Conduct of the *Venetians*; and convinc'd that in caſe they were ſuffer'd to obſerve the Neutrality no better, it would be almoſt as prejudicial to their Intereſts as an open War; they reſolv'd, directly as I had imagin'd, to let me go on my own way; ſo that in their Anſwer to the Embaſſador, they highly diſapprov'd my Proceedings; but at the ſame time did not make me the leaſt Reproach, or order me to diſcontinue. Cunning of the *French* Court.

THIS Conduct, as it left me at Liberty to act as I pleas'd, was at the ſame time a tacit Approbation of what I had done, and encourag'd me to go on. From that Inſtant, ſo far from ſcrupling to throw into the Sea whatever I had the leaſt Suſpicion of, I even ſeiz'd the Veſſels, and burnt nine or ten of them. He burns nine or ten Veſſels.

THE Clamours broke out againſt me in *Venice* with much greater Violence than before, but I took very little He is re-animated.

1701. tle Notice of them. I reveng'd the King on the *Venetians* for their Insincerity; I reveng'd the barbarous Massacre of *Clairon*, and his Crew; and reveng'd my self for the several Hardships they had made me suffer. Less than this would have set me in a Flame; and indeed I made very quick Work, insomuch that I did not suffer the most inconsiderable Bark to pass me.

He stops fourscore Vessels.

I at one time stopt near fourscore Vessels that were going to *Trieste*, which I knew were design'd to carry a large Quantity of Ammunition and Provisions. I at first resolv'd to burn them, however, after a little Reflection, I did not think proper to venture at so bold a Stroke, as it could not fail of making a great Noise; for which Purpose in giving Advice to Cardinal *d'Estrées* of this Seizure, I desir'd his Orders to go greater Lengths.

Goes a Cruising, and blocks up *Trieste*.

HIS Eminence answer'd as usual, that I meddled with too many things, and must release my Prizes. I was oblig'd to obey, but 'twas with the greatest Reluctance; and thus it was impossible for me to go a Step farther, after having sent the Court Notice of what had pass'd. Upon receiving certain Advice that the Vessels I had releas'd were gone into the Port of *Trieste*,

eſle, whence they were to ſail loaded with Ammunition and Proviſions, and a conſiderable Number of Soldiers, which were to reinforce Prince *Eugene*'s Army; I ſet ſail with my two Frigats, and cruiſing before the Harbour, block'd it up ſo cloſe, that nothing could come out of it without being ſeiz'd. 1701.

Receives a new Anſwer from Court.

WHILE I lay here, I receiv'd a new Anſwer from Court. Tho' a great many Particulars were mention'd in it, yet there was not the leaſt Notice taken of my Conduct towards the *Venetians*. This gave me the higheſt Pleaſure; and had theſe Letters but come a little ſooner, I ſhould not have conſulted the Cardinal about what was beſt to be done with the Veſſels I had ſeiz'd.

Burns ſeveral Veſſels.

HAVING now ſtill greater Reaſons to believe, that the Court did not diſapprove my Proceedings hitherto; I drew Conſequences from hence for my future Conduct, and immediately began to burn all ſuch *Venetian* Ships as came in my way, and at the ſame time did not neglect the Blockade. This gave occaſion to freſh Complaints, which was no more than I expected. The Embaſſador wrote again to Court, and receiv'd the ſame Anſwer as before; but as for my ſelf, they did not once

1701. once reproach me for any thing I had done.

An *English* Ship in the Port fitted out againſt him.

IN the mean time, Prince *Eugene's* Army was in great Want of Succours; ſince my burning their Veſſels, they had receiv'd very little; and the blocking up of *Trieſte*, and by that means the Ammunition and Proviſions, put them out of Hopes of receiving any for ſome time; when the Emperor's Embaſſador at *Venice*, being reſolv'd to get a Paſſage for thoſe Veſſels at any Rate, ſecretly got an *Engliſh* Ship of fifty Guns, which happen'd to be at that time in the Port, to be equipp'd forthwith.

THIS Ship was to ſail and attack me, as the Succours were to come out of *Trieſte*, under the Convoy of a Frigat of twenty-ſix Guns, which was to joyn him, in caſe of Neceſſity.

He offers the Cardinal to burn the *Engliſh* Ship; but his Advice is diſregarded.

HAVING Advice of this Deſign; for I had my Spies at *Venice*, which gave me an exact Account of all that paſs'd; I wrote again to Cardinal *d'Eſtrées*, and repreſented to him the Injury this Armament would do to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; that my Veſſel carried but ſixteen Guns, and I had only two ſmall Frigats more of ten or twelve Guns each; that as the two War-Ships above-mention'd were much ſtronger than mine, they would drive me

me out of the *Gulph* whenever they pleas'd; after which they might carry whatever Succours they thought proper to Prince *Eugene*; but that in case his Eminence would give me leave, I'd engage to get the Start of them, and go and burn that Ship in the Harbour, tho' it lay under *St. Mark*. However, the Cardinal despis'd my Hint; and writing ever in the same Strain, order'd me to obey my Commands, and not concern my self with what was doing at *Venice*. 1701.

A little after this Answer, the Embassador, who also had notice given him of this Armament, and of its being carried on, mention'd it to the Cardinal. His Eminence then began to open his Eyes, and in concert with the Embassador, complained thereof to the Senate, who answer'd; *Let the Chevalier de* Forbin *leave our Seas, and we'll engage to prevent the* Imperialists *from succouring Prince* Eugene. Upon these Offers, which undoubtedly were accepted too inconsiderately, the Cardinal dispatch'd a Courier to Court, to know how I was to Act upon this Occasion.

The *Venetian* Senate make a Proposal to the Cardinal at their Court.

WHILST this was doing, I had Advice, that the King being satisfied with my Service, and fearing lest the Enemy should oppose me with a Force

Has Advice that the King, well satisfy'd with his Service, has a strong Ar-

1701. Force much ſuperiour to my own; had ordered a ſtrong Armament to be fitted out at *Toulon*, under the Command of the Count *de Toulouſe*, with Orders to ſail only at firſt to *Meſſina*; but to enter the Gulph, in caſe I was not ſtrong enough.

mament fitted out at *Toulon*, to ſecond him.

His Anſwer.

To this Advice, which I received both from the Court and the Admiral, I anſwer'd, that except the Enemy made uſe of a Foreign Aſſiſtance, I my ſelf ſhould be ſtrong enough to perform whatever was to be done, provided they wou'd ſend me a Frigate of fifty or ſixty Pieces of Cannon. This indeed was all I wanted; for I had already demanded of the Vice-Roy of *Naples*, with whom I had always maintain'd a Correſpondence, a few Galliots with Oars, in order to oppoſe thoſe of the Enemy.

He receives Orders to ſail out of the Gulph to go to *Brindiſi*, which he obeys.

WHILST this was doing, Cardinal *de Eſtrées* received, yq the return of his Courier, an Order for me to leave the Gulph. The Court, upon the Advice which his Eminence, and the Embaſſador had ſent, ſuppoſing that the *Venetians* wou'd hereafter be more ſincere than before, thought proper to give them this ſatisfaction. I was therefore ordered to ſail to *Brindiſi* with my Squadron; and there wait with patience till I receiv'd further

further Orders from the Cardinal, whom I was ordered to obey implicitly. 1701.

A Counter-Order is sent him.

IN my way to *Brindisi*, I past by *Ancona*, where I made up the Account of the Provisions which had been sent to me; and had been there but two Days, before I received a Courier from the Cardinal, with Orders to sail back into the Gulph.

In the mean time, the Imperial Vessels sail out of the Port with the Succours; by the help of the *English* Vessel.

THE *Venetians*, in concert with the Emperor's Ministers, had wanted my Absence, as was before observ'd, to open a Passage for the Convoy which I blocked up at *Trieste*; so that three Days after my departure, the *Imperialists* causing several Boats mann'd with Soldiers and Sailors to enter the Port, put them on Board the *English* Ship, which immediately hoisting the Emperor's Flag and Streamer saluted the *Venetian* Admiral, who return'd it; after which the *English* Ship sail'd out of the Port, and gone towards *Trieste*.

The Cardinal complains to the Senate of *Venice*, but to no purpose.

THIS Action at last open'd the Cardinal's Eyes; who, enrag'd to see himself put upon, went to the Senate, and there made bitter complaints against the Republick, and their breach of Promise; however, he was very little satisfied with their Answer; which was, that his Imperial Ma-

1701. Majeſty's Embaſſador had order'd this Armament to be made in their Port, and that it was not in their power to hinder it.

Has Orders to take or burn the *Engliſh* Ship.

'TWAS upon this Anſwer, that the Cardinal, exaſperated to the higheſt Degree, to ſee the *French* contemn'd in ſuch a manner, and himſelf plaid upon; ſent me Orders to return immediately into the Gulph, and to take or burn the *Engliſh* Ship which the *Imperialiſts* had equipp'd.

He repreſents the impoſſibility of it; but yet offers to attempt it.

BUT now 'twas impoſſible to put this Project in Execution; and thereupon I wrote to the Cardinal, and deſir'd him to conſider that I had not the two Frigats with me, which were got to *Brindiſi*; and that my own carried but ſixteen Guns; I therefore could not pretend to make Head againſt a Fifty Gun Ship, which had upwards of three hundred Men on Board her; that however, in caſe he was willing I ſhould venture, I would immediately obey his Commands; but that I begg'd him to ſend me an Order for that purpoſe in writing; that then I would exert my ſelf to the utmoſt of my power, and leave the reſt to Heaven. The Cardinal, who was no leſs ſenſible than my ſelf of the difficulty of the Enterprize, anſwer'd,

anſwer'd, that he was neither a Soldier nor a Sailor; and therefore left me at my Liberty to act as I ſhou'd think proper. 1701.

THE Accompts being clos'd at *Ancona*, I ſail'd for *Brindiſi*, where, the next Day, I receiv'd a ſecond Courier from the Cardinal, who ordered me to return forthwith into the Gulph; and to burn all ſuch *Venetian* Veſſels as I ſhould light upon without Paſſes. Had that Order come in time, Prince *Eugene*'s Army would have ſuffer'd very much; however, tho' it came ſo late, it nevertheleſs was ſome Diſadvantage to them.

A ſecond Order from the Cardinal to burn all the *Venetian* Veſſels.

I was preparing to obey, when the Frigate I had demanded arriv'd. 'Twas commanded by Mr. *de Reſſon Deſchiens*, and had a conſiderable number of Bombardiers and Bombs on Board. I immediately ſent back Mr. *Beaucair*'s Frigate to *France*, and alſo that of the unhappy Mr. *Clairon*, both which wanted very much to be refitted; and having given Mr. *Deſchiens* the Command of my own, I diſpos'd every thing with all the diligence poſſible, in order to return into the *Adriatic*.

The Frigate he had demanded arrives.

WHILE I lay at *Brindiſi*, the Biſhop came and viſited me, and I return'd it next Day; this Prelate did not yet exerciſe his Epiſcopal Fun-

Viſited by the Biſhop.

1701. ctions, his Bulls not being yet arriv'd; which were not to be diſpatch'd till ſuch time as the King of *Spain*, as King of *Naples*, had acknowledg'd the Pope's Supremacy on that Occaſion.

A Complaint from the Abbeſs of a Convent to the Biſhop.

DURING the Converſation a Lay-Brother came to the Biſhop, from the Abbeſs of a Convent in that City, to demand Juſtice, for the violent Proceedings of the Grand Vicar, who had forbid, under Penalty of Excommunication, all Perſons of what Quality or Condition ſoever, to enter into the Parlours of her Convent. The Biſhop anſwer'd, that he knew nothing of the Order, which he thought unjuſt; but as he had not yet receiv'd his Bulls, and conſequently cou'd not exerciſe any Juriſdiction in the Dioceſe, he had nothing to ſay to the Grand Vicar.

He enquires the Reaſon of it.

I was curious to know what cou'd have given occaſion to a Procedure which to me appear'd too rigorous; and

The Biſhop carries him to the Convent.

directing my ſelf to the Biſhop, 'Let's 'go and ſee, my Lord, ſays I, what's the 'meaning of all this? Undoubtedly, 'this Excommunication does not re-'gard you; and for my ſelf, I've no rea-'ſon to be under any Apprehenſions, 'ſince I don't belong to the Dioceſe.' At my ſaying theſe words, the Prelate

late ſmil'd, and ordering his Coach to be got ready, he carried me to the Monaſtery. The Abbeſs and the whole Community made their Complaint, and were all for ſpeaking at once; ſo that they made ſuch a Noiſe, that they almoſt ſtunn'd the poor Biſhop, who cou'd ſcarce underſtand them. 1701.

And one of the Nuns diſcovers an Intrigue.

WHILST he was endeavouring to calm their Complaints, by promiſing to make them eaſy, ſo ſoon as it ſhould be in his Power, I whiſper'd to one of the Nuns, who frankly told me, that the Grand Vicar being in love with one of the Siſters, and being hated by her, had ſent that Prohibition, purely to prevent the Viſits of a young Gentleman whom ſhe preferr'd; and upon that account the Grand Vicar was very jealous of him.

He jokes with the Abbeſs.

I laughed heartily at the Oddneſs of the procedure, which was carried ſo far, as to employ Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures, in order to remove a Rival; and going up to the Abbeſs; 'Ma-'dam, ſays I, with a jocoſe Air, in 'caſe the Grand Vicar continues his 'Severity, only let me know it; and 'I'll throw a Bomb into his Houſe, 'and beat it down.'

He plays upon the Grand Vicar.

HAVING ſaid this, I took the Paper in which the Prohibition was written, and tearing it to pieces, we

1701. began to joke upon the Grand Vicar; who was for making Love at three-ſcore; and forbad, upon Penalty of Excommunication, his Miſtreſs's preferring a witty, handſome young Gentleman to him. After carrying on the Raillery for ſome time, I return'd to the Biſhop; no ways imagining that the Affair could give me the leaſt Uneaſineſs; but it happen'd otherwiſe; as the Reader will find in the ſequel.

He has again a Diſpute with the Admiral.

THE Night before I left *Brindiſi*, a *French* Pilot came to me, and deſir'd to purchaſe two Barks, which the Sieur *Beaucair* had taken, and then lay at *Ancona*, whither I had ſent them. I wanted Money, and was therefore overjoy'd that ſuch an Opportunity preſented it ſelf. We agreed for ſix thouſand Livres, which were paid me the next Day. The Pilot having made the Purchaſe, deſir'd me to give him a Paſs in order that he might ſail with them out of the Gulph, which I thought my ſelf indiſputably oblig'd to give him; but this occaſion'd a freſh Diſpute between the Admiral and my ſelf, however I happily extricated my ſelf out of it.

He goes in queſt of the *Venetian* Ships.

IN conſequence of the Orders I had receiv'd, I ſet ſail with my fifty-Gun Ship, and was followed by the Frigate

I before commanded, which I had given to Mr. *Deſchiens*. The Reaſons which had prevented my going to ſet fire to the *Engliſh* Ship, according to Cardinal *d'Eſtrée*'s Order, now no longer took place, upon the Arrival of Mr. *Deſchiens*. I therefore reſolv'd to give his Eminence the Satisfaction he ſeem'd to have ſo much at Heart; ſo that my chief View in returning into the Gulph, was to go in queſt of that Ship; to attack and burn her, whereſoever I ſhou'd meet with her; fully reſolved not to ſpare any *Venetian* Veſſels I ſhou'd meet in my way, without Paſſes. 1701.

I ſoon had an Opportunity of moleſting them; for I had not been above two Days out at Sea, when I ſurpriz'd ſeveral Veſſels laden with Ammunition and Proviſions, which the *Imperialiſts* and *Venetians* were convoying, and who were far from thinking me ſo near them. I attack'd them, and carried off eight Veſſels, with twenty five or thirty thouſand loads of Corn, which I ſent to *Brindiſi*, to ſell in the King's Name. He ſeizes eight Veſſels laden with Corn.

As my Orders to ſet fire to all ſuch *Venetian* Veſſels as ſhou'd come in my way without Paſſes, were very expreſs, I began to burn ſeveral; not a Day paſs'd, He burns upwards of twenty five Veſſels.

1701. without my performing ſome Exploit of that kind. Not to mention the Barks of leſs Conſequence, I ſoon ſet fire, at different times to upwards of twenty five Veſſels; and as I gave the Plunder of the Sailors to my own Crew, they, overjoy'd at the work, us'd to come and ask me from time to time, whether we ſhou'd not burn any more.

He meets a *Venetian* fifty-Gun Ship.

BESIDES theſe twenty five Veſſels, I fell in with a *Venetian* Ship of fifty Guns, which was ſailing to *Boucari*, a City ſubject to the Emperor. This Ship had a Patent in due Form from the Republick; ſo that I cou'd not attack her, without exceeding my Orders, and committing an Act of Hoſtility, which in other Circumſtances muſt have been attended with very bad Conſequences.

He reſolves to burn her.

NEVERTHELESS, as I was ſure, that the only reaſon of this Ship's ſailing to *Boucari*, was to take in a hundred Sailors, in order to ſtrengthen her Crew; after which ſhe was to go and join the *Engliſh* Ship, in order to force me out of the Gulph; I thought I ſhou'd do the King Service in burning this firſt, without regarding the Conſequences.

He ſets fire to her.

I accordingly took her, and after having ſtript the Crew, whom I ſent

back in their own Long-boat, keeping but one of the Sailors Prisoner, in order to make use of him from time to time; I set fire to the Ship; thus taking on my self the whole Consequence of the Event, at a time, when I thought my self bound to exceed all my Instructions. 1701.

THIS bold Action alarm'd the *Venetians* so much, that they did not now dare to appear at Sea. The Captain of the *English* Ship having heard of my last Expedition, was returned into the Port, for fear of being taken, or of being forc'd to fight; however, I was absolutely determined to give him no Quarter, and to use all my Endeavours to burn his Vessel. With this Resolution, I enquir'd of all the Vessels I seiz'd, where I might find her; and heard from different Hands that she lay in the Port of *Malamoco*, where the *Venetians* had tow'd her, for two Days together, with six *Piottes*, a kind of Vessel with Oars.

He resolves to fire the *English* Ship which which was got to *Malamoco*.

FINDING it wou'd be impossible ever to come up with her, I resolved to go and attack her in the Port, and to burn her under the very Nose of the *Venetians*. 'Twas a bold Attempt; but not to mention that Cardinal *d'Estrées* was mighty desirous of having

He resolves to burn her in the Port.

1701. her deſtroy'd; I my ſelf was very glad to pull down the Pride of her Captain, who at his ſailing from *Trieſte*, had publickly declar'd, he was going to clear the Gulph of all thoſe who infeſted it; and undertook to wait upon the Senate with the Chevalier *Forbin*'s Ears.

He ſails into *Malamoco*.

THE fine Weather favour'd my Attempt. I had taken meaſures, not to arrive at *Venice* till dark, it being of great Conſequence to me not to be known. Being got to the place where I determin'd to ſtop, in order to diſpoſe of every thing for the Attack, I ſent for the Sieur *Deſchiens* on Board, when I communicated my Deſign to him.

Adviſes with the Captain of the other Frigate about it.

IT at firſt appear'd to him ſo hazardous, that he immediately was againſt it, and ſtarted ſo many Difficulties as wou'd have made me lay aſide my Deſign, had I not foreſeen them; but then I had revolved them in my Mind. His Reaſons for fighting.

'Sir, ſays I, I 'risk much leſs than you imagine 'this Attempt. I'm indeed going to 'attack, in the very Harbour, a 'Ship ſurrounded with numberleſs 'Veſſels, which would all do whatever 'lay in their power to deſtroy me; 'but then conſider again, that they 'have no manner of Notion that I'm

'ſo

'ſo near them, but on the contrary, 1701.
'fancy I'm at a great diſtance from
'*Venice*.

'AT my Arrival in the Harbour, That all the Crews would be ſleep, or on ſhore.
'the Ship I intend to attack, and
'moſt of the other Veſſels, will have
'very few of their Soldiers and Sai-
'lors on Board; the ſeveral Crews,
'who miſtruſt nothing, will be
'either aſleep, or making merry in
'public Houſes. The Ship I intend
'to burn is in the Port; is moor'd with
'four Cables, and conſequently will be
'unable to get off. Beſides, tho' ſhe
'were not altogether defenceleſs, we
'yet ought to look upon her
'Crew as nothing; ſince they were
'impreſs'd ſo ſuddenly, and have been
'ſo little us'd to the Sea.

'THERE is therefore no room to
'doubt but I may eaſily ſucceed in my
'Enterprize; eſpecially as we are
'not known; for we are not to ſup-
'poſe, that we have been taken no-
'tice of here, ſince there daily arrive
'as large Ships as ours in theſe Har-
'bours. Beſides, ſuppoſing we had been
'known; as we are to engage a ſet of
'lazy, fearful Wretches; abſolutely in-
'capable of atchieving a brave Acti-
'on; we ſhould run no great riſque in
'attacking them, ſince they cou'd
'never imagine we ſhould be ſo bold,

1701. ‘ or fool-hardy, howſoever they might
‘ be pleaſed to term it, to enter their
‘ Port and burn a Ship, in ſight of ſo
‘ prodigious a number of Galeaſſes,
‘ Gallies, Galiots and Brigantines, on
‘ whoſe Succour they rely. If the Wea-
‘ ther does but continue fair, I'm al-
‘ moſt ſure of ſucceeding; beſides,
‘ ſays I, this Veſſel has done the E-
‘ nemy too great Service; ſhe muſt be
‘ deſtroy'd for the honour of the Na-
‘ tion.

The Sieur *Deſchiens* deſires to Command in the Enterprize.

THE Sieur *Deſchiens*, who was a Man of Reſolution and true Courage, approv'd all my Reaſons, and only ſaid, that ſince I was reſolv'd to make the Attempt, he deſir'd that I wou'd at leaſt give him the Command of it; that he was the proper Perſon; I being very ſenſible that the Commander is not to hazard himſelf, but in caſe of Extremity. ‘ I never doubted your
‘ Bravery, ſaid I; but then I've too
‘ much at Heart, the Succeſs of the
‘ Project I've now communicated to
‘ you, to depend upon any Perſon but
‘ my ſelf.

His Reaſons againſt it.

‘ BESIDES, in caſe I give you the
‘ Command, and you ſhould happen
‘ to be unſucceſsful, I might juſtly
‘ blame my ſelf, in caſe any Diſ-
‘ aſter ſhould befal to you, which
‘ may very poſſibly happen; I ſhould

be

'be blam'd for expoſing you, and ſcreen- 1701.
'ing my ſelf from Danger. Conſe-
'quently I had better go in Per-
'ſon, and take the whole Event upon
'my ſelf.

'IN order to take all the Precauti-
'ons neceſſary on ſuch Occaſions, and
'not to run any Hazard; as I may
'chance to be killed, here are the
'Inſtructions I receiv'd from Court;
'you need only conform to them. Say-
ingthis, I told him in what manner
he ſhou'd behave.

'I have demanded, ſays I, of the
'Viceroy of *Naples*, and have alſo
'got Cardinal *de Janſon* to requeſt
'twelve hundred Soldiers, and four
'Gallies, all which I now expect.
'My Orders, in procuring this Suc-
'cour, were to fall upon and deſtroy
'the Emperor's Harbours; for I have
'long ſince obſerv'd, that they were
'poorly furniſhed, and in no Condi-
'tion to make a Defence. When
'you have received this Reinforce-
'ment, you may then do as you
'think proper; to go upon the Plan,
'in caſe you find it reaſonable, o-
'therwiſe, you may employ theſe
'Troops in what manner ſoever you
'may think moſt ſerviceable to the
'King's Intereſt. In the mean time,

'ſtay

1701. ‘ ſtay on Board my Ship, till you hear ‘ farther.’

He gives Orders for the Attack, and goes only with fifty Men in three Boats.

HAVING ſpoke to him in this manner, I put out my two Long-Boats and the Ship-Boat; and chuſing the ſtouteſt Fellows of the Crew, I ordered them all to put white Cockades in their Hats; to the end we might be able to diſtinguiſh one another; when we ſhou'd be on Board the *Engliſh* Ship. I afterwards diſpos'd the Attack; appointing each Man his Duty, when we ſhould come to Board the Enemy. Every thing being ſettled, we embark'd, with only fifty Men in my three little Veſſels; but then they were all very brave and reſolute.

They enter the Harbour; meet two Men a Fiſhing, and pretend to belong to the *Engliſh*.

THE Sea was ſmooth as Glaſs, the Air clear, and the Moon at the Full, when we entred the Harbour at Midnight. The firſt thing we ſaw, was a ſmall Boat with two Men a fiſhing. In order to conceal my ſelf, I pretended we were part of the *Engliſh* Crew; and enquir'd after their Ship in *Italian*; adding, the better to deceive them, that we had been taken and ſtript by the *French*. At the word *French*, they both cried out; *What a Dog the Chevalier* Forbin *is!* after this Exclamation, they anſwer'd, that the Ship

Ship lay farther up, and bid us advance forward. 1701.

IN our way, I ſaw upwards of an hundred and fifty little Veſſels, that were coming out of the Harbour. Had I not known *Venice* perfectly well, ſuch a Multitude of Veſſels would have frighted me, and I ſhould have returned back without making any Attempt; but I was very ſenſible, that I had nothing to fear from thence; and indeed they continued their Courſe without taking the leaſt Notice of me. He meets upwards of an hundred and fifty veſſels, and paſſes them.

SOME time after, I met another little Fiſher-boat, and enquiring after the *Engliſh* Ship, the Man on board her, pointing to a great Veſſel, cry'd out, *That's She.* Meets another Fiſher-Boat.

THE Sailor whom I had taken on board the *Venetian* Veſſel, and kept Priſoner purely to make uſe of him on this Occaſion, had aſſur'd me he knew the Ship, having been more than once on board her. I had taken this Man in, purpoſely that he might ſerve me upon this Occaſion, and had promis'd him his Liberty in caſe he ſhew'd me the right Ship; but on the other ſide, had poſitively aſſur'd him he ſhould be immediately tuck'd up, in caſe he impos'd upon me. He then confirm'd all he had before ſaid to me; and aſſur'd me that it was impoſſible for him to be A Sailor ſhews him the *Engliſh* Ship.

miſtaken,

1701. miſtaken, and knew the ſaid Ship, by a great golden Lion that was behind the Stern.

He rows up to her.

SHE being thus known, tho' ſhe lay at ſome Diſtance, I advanc'd in good Order, that we might all begin the Attack at the ſame time, and on the ſame Side. We advanc'd, when my Pilot ſpy'd (the Moon ſhining bright) the little Fiſher-boat we had met before. He gave me Notice of it, and bid me obſerve that he row'd towards the *Engliſh* Ship; which made me apprehenſive, that he knew me, and was going to give the *Engliſhman* Advice of it. In order to prevent him, I made my Crew ply their Oars; but notwithſtanding they row'd with all their Strength, we yet could not prevent his Speaking.

He boards the Ship with only the Crew of his own Boat

As I had got before, being a Musket Shot from my two other Boats which follow'd me, I would not ſtay for their coming up, but directing my ſelf to the Crew, "My Lads (ſays I) let us "board the Enemy; while we are "keeping them employ'd, our Com-"rades, who are not far off, will be "up with us."

They kill five or ſix Men.

WE were got almoſt cloſe to the Ship, when the Watch cry'd out, *Where's the Long-boat going?* I made no manner of Anſwer, but went up, when

when I saw that two of the Port-holes of the Gunner's Room were open; when putting in the chief Pilot, and two of his Comrades, they first gave the Alarm, and laid five or six Men, who were between sleeping and waking, dead at their Feet. 1701.

The Author leaps on Board with a Bayonet and Musket.

IMMEDIATELY I leap'd on Board with a Bayonet fix'd on the Muzzel of a Piece in my Hand, and cry'd out, *Kill! Kill!* My Soldiers went and posted themselves, as I had order'd them; and this done, I ran at the Head of some of my Men under the Castle, in order to make my self Master of the large Cabbin, where the Arms of the Ship are generally stor'd. Some unhappy Wretches hearing the Noise, running out, defenceless, and in their Shirts, were cut to Pieces.

He falls into the Scuttles, but receives no Harm.

As we were pursuing the rest of these ill-fated People, who called out for Quarter, I fell into the Scuttles behind the Main-Mast. My Gun and the Ladder kept me from falling any lower; but my Hat, Wig, and Pistol fell in. In this Condition, I was afraid lest my Soldiers should take me for an Enemy; whereupon I rais'd my Voice, and said; *Nothing's the Matter, my Boys; advance; I shall be with you immediately.*

MY

1701.

Takes the great Cabbin, and kills seven or eight Men more.

MY Men, being very intrepid, and having an astonishing Presence of Mind, advanc'd towards the great Cabbin, whither I follow'd them a Moment after. They had forc'd it when I came up with them, and had kill'd seven or eight Men who made a Resistance. I then plac'd Sentries over the Hatches, to prevent those who were below from coming upon Deck.

They besiege the Captain, his two Sons *&c.* in the Council-Room, and force them to cry for Quarter.

THE Officer who was appointed to attack the Fore-Castle, had also seiz'd upon it; so that there now remain'd only the Captain of the Ship, and two of his Sons, and his Son-in-Law, who shutting themselves up in the Council-Room, had barricaded it, and stood in a Posture of Defence. 'Twas of the highest Consequence to force it immediately, before any of the Vessels with which the Harbour was crouded, could come to their Assistance. Whereupon, I ran immediately on that Side, followed by some Soldiers, and sending forthwith a Bombardier into my Boat, there to fetch a Hatchet, Granadoes, and lighted Match, which I had been so provident as to take on Board, I soon made a Hole in the Partition. Upon my throwing in Granadoes, the Captain surrendered, and call'd out for Quarter. 'Twas then my two other Vessels

sels came up; but I had already made my self Master of the Ship, with only twenty Men, and without their Assistance. 1701.

THE Officer who commanded one of the Boats, told me, that a Muskettoon which had been fir'd out of the Council-Room, had kill'd two of his Men, and wounded three others. Two of his Men kill'd.

THESE were all I lost. Most of the Sailors of the *English* Crew, who were between Decks, threw themselves thro' the Port-holes into the Sea, and swam away; so that in less than half an Hour I was Master of the Ship. The Enemy slip thro' the Port-Holes.

NOTHING remain'd now to compleat my Vengeance, but my setting Fire to her. For this purpose, I order'd the Chests to be broke to pieces, and with Shirts dipt in Brimstone, which I had brought along with me for that purpose, I prepar'd three Fires, that were laid in three different Places; after this, having order'd my Pistol, Hat and Wig to be look'd for, I order'd my Men to cry out below, that Quarter would be given; whereupon twenty seven Men came up immediately, all whom I put in the two Boats, with the Captain, his Sons, and Son-in-Law. As no body more appear'd, I my self set Fire to the Piles; and staid 'till such time as the Flame began to seize upon the Seizes the Ship. He orders three Piles to be rais'd, and himself sets fire to the Ship.

1701. the main Part of the Ship, upon which I return'd on board the Boat.

The Flame gets to the Cannon, which fire of themſelves.

THE Veſſel was all on fire in a Moment, and I had the Pleaſure of ſeeing it burn as we row'd off. This Sight allarm'd the whole Harbour, and Light was ſeen every where Nothing but Cries were heard in all the Veſſels and Houſes. A little after, the Fire having got within ſide the Ship, the Cannon being loaded with Ball, began to fire on all Sides, with a moſt dreadful bellowing; when, at laſt, the Flame ſeizing upon the Powder, and making that dreadful Heap fly, ſprung ſuch a terrible Mine in the Harbour, as is not to be deſcrib'd.

The Powder blows up, and the whole Ship.

He returns ſafe on Board his own.

I then return'd on Board, without having been purſu'd, and was receiv'd by my Sailors, who cry'd aloud, *God ſave the King!* The whole Crew were ſo much the more overjoy'd at my Return, as the dreadful Noiſe they heard in the Port, had made them afraid I was in Danger.

His Politeneſs to the *Engliſh* Captain, *&c.*

THE Priſoners having been put on Board my Ship, I affected to pay the Captain the utmoſt Civilities; and after having complain'd to him in a gentle manner, for ſpeaking in ſo unhandſome a manner of me; I ſaid, "Tho' "I've been aſſur'd you intended to treat "me ill, you ſhall not only be hand-

"ſomely

"ſomely us'd by me, but I'll ſend you back upon your Parole of Ho-
"nour to *Venice*, where you ſhall treat
"with the Emperor's Embaſſador a-
"bout the Exchange of Priſoners; and
"in caſe you cannot come to any Con-
"cluſion, you ſhall return to me in
"two Months." 1701.

As ſoon as it was Day, I order'd the Captain to be ſet aſhore; but he did not long reap the Benefit of my Civility, for he died a few Days after; but whether it were of Grief, or that he was poyſon'd by the *Venetians*, as was reported, I cannot ſay.

The *Engliſh* Captain ſet on ſhore, and dies ſoon after.

In the mean time the whole City of *Venice* was allarm'd; the Magiſtrates aſſembled in their Night-Gowns and Slippers in the *Pregadi*. The Embaſſador of *France* in a Panic, and terrified at the Tumult and Noiſe, fortified himſelf in his Palace; but as for Cardinal *d'Eſtrées*, he triumph'd on this Occaſion, and look'd upon this Scene, as an Expedition undertaken for his Satisfaction, and which at the ſame time fully reveng'd him for the Inſincerity and Breach of Promiſe of the *Venetians*.

The Magiſtrates of *Venice* meet in their Night-Gowns and Slippers. The whole City allarm'd.

The Cardinal is charm'd with the Exploit; the *French* Embaſſador is vex'd.

In the firſt Tranſports of his Joy, he wrote me a moſt complaiſant Letter; but the Embaſſador wrote in a very different Style, and after having made

1701. made me a thouſand Reproaches, he did not ſcruple to tell me, that purely for my own Glory, I had expos'd him, and all the *French* in *Venice*, to be murther'd by the Populace.

He anſwers this Letter in very ſtrong Terms.

THIS Letter gave me ſome Uneaſineſs; but I anſwer'd the Embaſſador, that he had an eaſy time of it in his Cabinet, where he was ſecure and unruffled; while I daily ventur'd my Life for the Glory and Reputation of the *French* Arms. That ſo far from expecting Reproaches from him, I had flatter'd my ſelf that he would have been pleas'd with me, for mortifying a Republic, which ſo little regarded what it had ſo often and ſo ſolemnly promis'd; that I was heartily ſorry he did not approve of my laſt Exploit, but that I judg'd it of ſo much Service to the King, and ſo much to the Honour of my Country, that in caſe the *Engliſh* Veſſel was ſtill exiſting, I ſhould think my ſelf oblig'd to uſe my utmoſt Endeavours to deſtroy her.

The Embaſſador begs a thouſand Pardons.

THE next Day, the Embaſſador, being now no longer in a Panic, wrote me a Letter, in Terms quite different from the former; for he beg'd a thouſand Pardons; highly applauded all I had done; and concluded with deſiring me to forget his former.

BEFORE

BEFORE I landed the *Engliſh* Captain, I ask'd him how ſtrong his Crew was; he anſwer'd me, it had conſiſted of three hundred and thirty Men; and that had I attack'd him the Day before, I perhaps ſhould not have found twenty Men on Board; that I ſhould not have found ſo many as I did, had he not commanded them to come on Board in order to be diſcharg'd; and that there were upwards of an hundred in the Ship when I came to burn her; that I ſhould have found a greater Reſiſtance, had he not been perſwaded that I would not preſume to attack him in a Harbour like that of *Venice*; and therefore imagined himſelf perfectly ſecure. 1701.

Enquires of the *Engliſh* Captain the Number of his Crew.

An important Leſſon for all military Men; which plainly ſhews they ought to be upon their Guard, in what Place ſoever they may be; and to take care that an Enemy does not ſurprize them, ſince they are liable to be attack'd every Moment; not to mention that an Antagoniſt is very glad to come upon them unawares.

An excellent Maxim for all Military Men.

THE *Venetians*, exaſperated at this bold Stroke, complain'd thereof to Cardinal *d'Eſtrées*. They declar'd to him, that they look'd upon it as a ſcandalous Act of Hoſtility, for which the Republic muſt have Satisfaction; that they plainly perceiv'd the *French* were reſolved to

The *Venetians* murmur highly at this bold Stroke, and threaten to be reveng'd.

1701. to exaſperate them to the higheſt Degree; but that they'd never ſubmit to it, without ſhewing their Reſentment upon this Occaſion; and how much they were offended, that the *French* ſhould have preſum'd to burn the Veſſels of their Friends and Allies in their own Harbours, and under the very Eye of the Senate.

The Cardinal's Anſwer to the Republic.

THE Cardinal, overjoy'd that he could anſwer them in the ſame Terms they had writ to him, told them, that he was not a Soldier, and was ignorant of the Reaſons which had occaſion'd the Expedition they complain'd of; but that as I was in Sight, they might ſend on board my Ship as often as they pleas'd, in order to enquire into the Reaſons of it; and that as for himſelf, he had no other Satisfaction to make them.

The Senate depute a noble *Venetian* to him,

THE Senate, no ways ſatisfy'd with this Anſwer, ſent a noble *Venetian*, accompany'd with the *French* Conſul, on board my Ship. I receiv'd the Deputy with the utmoſt Reſpect, and was not afraid of over-doing it, after what had paſs'd; not to mention that I knew it would come to my Turn before the Converſation was ended.

To enquire into the Reaſons of this Inſult.

AFTER the firſt Compliments were over, he expos'd to me at Length, the chief Articles which the Senate complain'd

plain'd againſt; and declar'd, that the principal Subject of his coming, was, to ask the Reaſons why I had ſo long us'd all my Endeavours to injure the Republic, which had done me no manner of Harm; that he was order'd to inquire into the Motives that had prompted me to infeſt all their Veſſels which came in my way in the *Adriatic*, and to burn ſo many; and eſpecially, to know why I had advanc'd ſo far in their Harbour, as *St. Mark*, and burnt a Ship belonging to their Allies, which was under the Protection of the Republic. 1701.

His Anſwer.

THIS Diſcourſe open'd too great a Field to me, not to have Materials to expatiate upon; when, after having heard all he had to ſay; "Sir, (ſays I) "the King, my Maſter, ſent me into "the *Gulph*, in order that I might do "him Service; but then, he had the "Welfare of the Republic ſo much "at Heart, and was ſo tender of it, "that he forbid me to hoiſt any other "Flag than that of the King of *Spain*, "who is indiſputably Sovereign of "the Coaſts of the Kingdom of *Na-*
"*ples*.

Subſtance of his Inſtructions.

"MY Inſtructions, which are "drawn up in the moſt ſagacious "Terms, allow me to attack none but "the King's Enemies; and indeed I'm

"come

1701. "come only as into the Country of
"an Ally; imagining I had no Con-
"cerns with any but the *Imperialiſts*,
"in caſe they attempted any thing
"that might prejudice his Majeſty's
"Intereſts.

Complains of the Maſſacre of his Men, &c.

"HOWEVER, I was ſcarce got into
"the *Gulph*, when one of my Cap-
"tains, and thirty of his Men, were
"aſſaſſinated as they were coming from
"Maſs, in your Dominions, and in the
"midſt of a Village, ſubject to the
"Republic. I complain'd thereof to
"your Magiſtrates; who, ſo far from
"making me the Satisfaction I re-
"quir'd, and which I might ſo juſtly
"expect, ſhut me out of all their
"Ports, and refus'd me ſo much as
"Water; at the ſame time that our
"Enemies received Succours of every
"kind.

His Caution with Regard to the Senate.

"Now had I, after this, made Re-
"priſals, no Body could have juſt
"room to complain of it; however,
"I did not do it, notwithſtanding the
"Irregularity of this Treatment, be-
"ing reſolv'd to attack the *Imperialiſts*
"only; and therefore entreated the
"Senate to give Paſſes to all their own
"Subjects, for fear of confounding
"them with the Enemy.

Why he ought to have been

"'TWAS ſo much the more rea-
"ſonable to give me Satisfaction on
"this

" this head, that as I was to inter- 1701.
" cept the Succours which were day-
" ly ſent to Prince *Eugene*; and it be-
" ing impoſſible for me to diſtinguiſh
" the *Venetians* from the *Imperialiſts*,
" any other way than by Paſſes; it
" were impoſſible to refuſe indulging
" them theſe, without expoſing me
" daily to Miſtakes, equally obnoxious
" to the King my Maſter, and to the
" Republic.

better treated by the *Venetians*.

" 'Tis notorious that the Senate
" would never liſten to any thing
" upon this Head, and that all my
" Remonſtrances were fruitleſs;
" one would then have thought it
" but juſt for me to take Repriſals
" both on the Enemy and the *Vene-*
" *tians*; nevertheleſs, in order not to
" do any thing that might offend
" you, I would not exert myſelf in
" ſuch a Manner as your Conduct de-
" ſerv'd; and being reſolv'd to be ex-
" tremely tender of the *Venetians*, I
" gave myſelf the Trouble for a con-
" ſiderable Time, to convoy ſuch
" of your Veſſels, as I met loaded
" with Ammunition and Proviſions,
" to ſuch Cities in their Dominions, as
" they ſaid they were bound to; and
" never made the leaſt Difficulty to
" releaſe them, when your Podeſtates

How tender he was of their ſhipping.

1701. " assur'd me, the Cargoes belong'd to
" the *Venetians*.

Connivance of the Podestats.

" THE Republic is so much the
" more oblig'd to me on this Head,
" as I was very sensible the Magistrate
" impos'd upon me; since I was always
" inform'd a Day or two after, that
" the Vessels I had releas'd were gone
" to the Enemy. I have met with
" some who deceiv'd me in that man-
" ner; but after having manifestly
" found them in a Lye, and seen thro'
" the Connivance of the Magistrate;
" one would then have concluded,
" that I ought in justice to have set
" fire to them; however, I content-
" ed myself with throwing their Am-
" munition and Provisions into the
" Sea, and dismiss'd the Vessels and
" the Crew unmolested.

How he let 12 Vessels pass.

" AT one time, I met near four-
" score and two Vessels that were
" sailing to *Trieste*; but let them pass,
" tho' I might easily have stopt them,
" and knew very well, that they
" were going only to take on Board
" the Provisions, *&c.* design'd for
" Prince *Eugene*'s Army; for I had
" receiv'd Notice, they had been sent
" merely upon that Account.

He remonstrates about the

" BUT here follows the strongest
" Circumstance of all. Whilst I was
" block-

1701.

" blocking up *Trieſte*, the Emperor's
" Ambaſſador equips in your Har-
" bour, and under the Eye of the
" Senate, the *Engliſh* Ship, about
" which you're now chiefly come to
" complain. You are not ignorant,
" that the King's Miniſters have re-
" preſented to your Magiſtrates, that
" it was their Duty to put a Stop to
" this Equipment. Upon the Remon-
" ſtrances which were made to them,
" the Senate gave their Parole of Ho-
" nour, that the *Engliſh* Ship ſhould
" not be equipp'd; and promis'd both
" the King and his Miniſters, that
" provided I was commanded to leave
" the *Gulph*, they would undertake to
" prevent the *Imperialiſts* for the fu-
" ture, from ſuccouring Prince *Eu-*
" *gene*.

Engliſh Man of War.

" ON theſe ſpecious Promiſes, the
" King and his Miniſters ſent me Or-
" ders to ſail away. I obey'd; but
" what was the Conſequence of it?
" Scarce was I gone, but the *Engliſh*
" Man of War hoiſted the *Imperial*
" Flag; and after having ſaluted your
" Admiral, who return'd it, ſhe goes
" out of the Port, ſails for *Trieſte*,
" convoys upwards of an hundred
" Veſſels, all which I had ſuffer'd to
" paſs by me, and carry'd them to
" the Mouth of the *Po*, laden with

Their Sincerity with regard to the *Engliſh* Ship.

1701. " the Succours which I had block'd
" up ſo long.

The little Satisfaction the *Venetians* made.

" THE King's Miniſters made freſh
" Complaints upon that Head to the
" Senate, of their Breach of Pro-
" miſe; but all the Satisfaction they
" obtain'd, was this cold Anſwer,
We are very ſorry this happen'd; but we could not prevent the Emperor's Embaſſador from making this Armament.

" SINCE that Time, I have burnt,
" you ſay, a very great Number of
" *Venetian* Veſſels; that may be, and I
" dare not aſſert the contrary; but a
" Circumſtance which is certain, is,
" that had they had Paſſes, which the
" Senate were more than once deſir'd to
" indulge them with, I ſhould have ſuf-
" fer'd them to paſs in the ſame man-
" ner as I did ſeveral other Veſſels
" richly laden from the *Levant*, and
" which I knew were the Republic's
" by their Paſſes.

" BUT tho' I had really burnt any
" *Venetian* Ships, when I found them
" ſuccouring the Enemy, contrary to
" the Intentions of the Senate, would
" there be any room to be ſo exaſpe-
" rated againſt me? What in fact
" would have been done on that Oc-
" caſion? Only that I ſhould have pu-
" niſh'd a Set of Smuglers, falſe Bre-
" thren, and bad Subjects? And with

" regard

" regard to the *Engliſh* Ship which I 1701.
" juſt now fir'd in your Harbour;
" give me leave to tell you, the Re-
" public ought to thank, and not re-
" proach me for it; ſince I only puniſh'd
" an inſolent Creature, who lorded it
" over you, *in Spight of your Teeth.*"
This Anſwer of mine quite diſconcert-
ed the *Venetian*, who ſaid no more,
but took his Leave; and directing him-
ſelf to the *French* Conſul, Sir, ſays
he, he has anſwer'd like a *Forbin*. I
cannot ſay, whether by this Expreſſi-
on, in alluding to my Name, he hint-
ed to any thing but what the Words
naturally preſent.

THAT very Day I writ to Court, in order to give the Miniſter Advice of my laſt Expedition, and receiv'd the following Anſwer. " His Maje-
" ſty ſeems very well ſatisfied, Sir,
" with your Succeſs in taking ſo ma-
" ny Veſſels; the Action you have
" perform'd, in burning in the Har-
" bour of *Malamoco*, the *Engliſh* Man
" of War, deſign'd for the Empe-
" ror's Service, is alſo highly ſatisfa-
" ctory to him. His Majeſty was
" thoroughly ſenſible of the Difficul-
" ty of the Enterprize, and the Dan-
" ger to which you muſt have ex-
" pos'd your ſelf. He therefore com-
" mands me to aſſure you, that he will

The King highly applauds his Conduct.

1701. " not forget your Officers, and others
" whom you ſhall recommend; and
" with whoſe Conduct you are ſatis-
" fied, and that you yourſelf ſhall be
" highly ſo, with the Regard which
" will be ſhewn you."

Writes to Cardinal *de Janſon*; his kind Anſwer.

I had writ to *Rome* to Cardinal *de Janſon*, upon the ſame Subject; who ſent word, that my Care in giving him an Account of my Succeſs, had given him great Satisfaction; and afterwards, expatiating on the Friendſhip he had for me, he writ a thouſand Particulars, in ſuch kind and tender Terms, that I am oblig'd to ſuppreſs them here.

He is now Maſter of the *Gulph*.

THE Expedition above-mention'd made me Maſter of the *Gulph*; I therefore ſet ſail, and continued to cruize. A few Days after, an Adventure happen'd to me which I muſt not ſuppreſs, and which gave me the more Pleaſure, as it afforded me an Opportunity of making his Majeſty's Arms formidable; I thereby had ample Satisfaction for all the Inſults of the *Venetians*.

Meets a ſmall Veſſel, with the Provediter-General of the *Gulph* on Board.

A ſmall Veſſel which I had ſent before me upon Diſcoveries, whoſe Commander I had order'd to make every Veſſel he met with ſend on Board him, (for I now would not ſuffer one Veſſel to paſs me unſearch'd) met with

with a Piotte, having the Proveditor General of the *Gulph* on Board. This Magiſtrate, who is one of the moſt conſiderable in the Republic, being then exerciſing one of the Duties of his Employment, was cloath'd with all the Marks of his Dignity. 1701.

THE *French* Officer being come up with him, commanded him to go on board the Chevalier *Forbin*'s Ship. The General, ſurpriz'd and ſcandaliz'd to hear ſuch an Order given him, who was to command others; order'd the Officer to ſail away, and told him, that his Excellency, my Lord the Proveditor General of the *Gulph*, was aboard that Piotte. The Proveditor is ſhock'd. His Anſwer.

THE *Frenchman*, reſolv'd not to forego any of his Pretenſions, and no ways mov'd with the pompous Title, haughtily anſwer'd, that he acknowledg'd no Man for General, but the Chevalier *Forbin*; that he had beſt obey the Orders, otherwiſe that he would fire upon his Veſſel; but the *Venetian* having more Senſe than to run the Risk, obey'd, and came aboard. He is forc'd to come on Board.

THE Officer who had done all this, gave me Notice of his whole Proceedings. Overjoy'd to have an Opportunity of mortifying the Republic in the Perſon of one of their chief Magiſtrates, I gave proper Orders, and The Treatment he meets with.

1701. withdrew into my Cabbin, in order to act the Farce I had contriv'd.

The General is oblig'd to attend.

THE Proveditor was ſcarce got on Board, when the Officer upon Guard bid him come up; which the *Venetian* made ſome ſcruple to do, making the Dignity with which he was inveſted, a Pretence, and therefore deſir'd to ſpeak with me. The Officer anſwer'd, purſuant to my Inſtructions, that his Excellency the Chevalier was juſt gone into his Cabbin, where he was gone to lie down a Moment; and that no one dar'd to wake him yet. He added, that he was very ſorry for it; but that according to his Orders, being oblig'd (without the leaſt Exception) to ſearch all ſuch Veſſels as ſhould come on Board, after all their Crew was come in; he beſought his Excellency, not to be diſpleas'd at his obeying the Orders which were given him.

The General goes humbly to the Chevalier's Cabbin.

THE General, who was a Man of good Senſe, as moſt of the *Venetians* are, underſtood the Meaning of all this; and finding himſelf forc'd to go up, he complied at once. The Moment he was come in, the Officer who walk'd before him, ſtepping very gently upon tip-toes, came and ſcratch'd at my Cabbin, the Door of which he open'd a little; and ſpeaking

ing

ing to me ſoftly, as tho' he had been afraid to diſturb me: "My Lord, "ſays he, I beg your Excellency ten "thouſand Pardons, for preſuming to "awake you; but his Excellency my "Lord the Proveditor General of the "*Gulph* ——— 1701.

AT the Words *Proveditor General*, I ſtarted up, and running to the Cabbin-Door, receiv'd the *Venetian*, to whom I made a low Bow, and aſſur'd him, I was greatly ſorry, my Officers had forc'd him to come on Board, and to come up. I entreated him to believe, that how general ſoever my Order might have been given, I never deſign'd it ſhould extend to his Excellency; that my Officers had exceeded their Inſtructions, but that I conjur'd him to pardon them, and to aſcribe their Miſtake wholly to the Unhappineſs of the Times, which forc'd them to it; and which daily forc'd me to do ſeveral Things I was heartily ſorry for.

The Chevalier puts a *Gaſconade* on the General.

THE *Venetian* anſwer'd with great Gravity, that he was heartily glad this Accident had happen'd, as it gave him an Opportunity of being acquainted with me. A Moment after, Coffee, Chocolate, Sweetmeats, and various ſorts of Wine were brought, and the General taſted of them all.

The General allows the Impoſition.

1701.

The Chevalier complains against the Republic.

WE diſcours'd a conſiderable time on the Poſture of Affairs, when I complain'd on the Partiality of the Republic; the ill Uſage I daily met with at their Hands, and their refuſing me Admittance into their Ports; and Refreſhments, even ſo much as Water, at the ſame time they were indulg'd the Enemy.

The General reconducted with great Civility.

THE *Venetian*, who was no leſs artful than polite, in his Anſwer excus'd the Senate, but at the ſame time did not blame me. At his taking Leave, all my Soldiers were under Arms; when immediately I order'd the Drums to beat; and the Crew having ſhouted ſeveral times, *God ſave the King*, I ſaluted his Excellency with nine Guns. I ſent a Relation of the Whole to Cardinal *d'Eſtrées* and the Embaſſador; and the latter wrote word to me, that the General had applauded me to the Skies, and that I had play'd upon him with the utmoſt Art.

The Chevalier complain'd against by Count *de Toulouſe*.

'TWAS about this Time, that the Count *de Toulouſe* complain'd againſt me, for granting Paſſes to the *French* Pilot, to whom I had ſold, at *Brindiſi*, the two Barks which lay at *Ancona*. Theſe two Veſſels, which were ſailing for *France*, enter'd *Meſſina*, when the Pilot preſented his Paſs. Immediately 'twas carried to the Admiral, when it

it was repreſented to him, that I aſſum'd an Authority which was due to him only. But the Prince, to whom I had the Honour of being known, ſoon found out the Truth, and perceiv'd that the ſole Motive of my acting in this manner, was in order to facilitate the Sale of theſe Veſſels; however he wrote to me, and order'd me to juſtify myſelf. 1701.

THIS was very eaſy for me to do; and my Reaſons tallying with thoſe which he himſelf firſt ſtarted, he had due Regard to them. This Affair was not attended with any ill-Conſequences; however, I thought myſelf oblig'd to mention it, were it only to point out the Caution which an Officer ought to uſe; for nothing is forgiven that is tranſacted in the Field or at Sea, eſpecially in certain Caſes; and there are always Perſons, who, out of Envy, or to make their Court, make a Merit of accuſing you.

The Court ſatisfied with him.

A Maxim for Officers.

AS I continued to burn all ſuch Veſſels as I found without Paſſes, the Complaints and Murmurs continued. At laſt, the *Venetians*, weary to ſee themſelves thus handled, addreſs'd the Cardinal again, and made him ſo many, and ſuch glaring Promiſes, that his Eminence was ſtill ſo much their Dupe, as to be over-perſuaded by them.

The Cardinal again orders him not to moleſt the *Venetians*.

1701. them. Accordingly he ſent me Orders not to moleſt the *Venetians*; and to leave Things upon the ſame Foot on which they had ſtood, at my coming into the *Gulph*. Having therefore now no farther Buſineſs with cruizing, I reſum'd the Project before taken Notice of, which I had ſuſpended, only becauſe I had an Opportunity of performing a better Exploit.

Reſumes his Deſign of bombarding the Forts upon the Coaſt.

I have already taken Notice more than once, that at my firſt coming into the *Gulph*, I obſerv'd that moſt of the Emperor's Harbours were unprovided with Forces, and poorly fortified. My Deſign was to bombard and deſtroy thoſe Forts which ſtood on the Coaſt, and for that purpoſe I had demanded of the Vice-Roy of *Naples*, twelve hundred Soldiers, and four Gallies. This Succour was not yet arriv'd; and tho' it was impoſſible for me to execute my Deſign, with ſo few Men as I then had, yet I was ſenſible I might do ſomething, while the Re-inforcement was coming.

Reſolves to bombard *Trieſte*.

I reſolv'd to begin my Expedition by bombarding *Trieſte*. I immediately turn'd into Bomb-Gallies, two Veſſels I had taken from the Enemy, and went and caſt Anchor there, within Canon-ſhot. I was ſcarce arriv'd, but, in order not to loſe time, I went a-

long

long with Mr. *Deſchiens*, to ſound under the very Walls of the City, in order to take a View of the Places, and to conſider in what manner I ſhould diſpoſe the Attack. 1701.

THO' the Cannon and Musket-ſhot came pouring upon us like Hail, for there appear'd upwards of ſix thouſand Men upon the Ramparts, yet I had not ſo much as one Man kill'd or wounded. Having fix'd upon a Place for my Mortar-Pieces, I brought them forward in the Night, and began by firing into the City ſix Volleys of Cannon, charg'd with eighteen Pounders. Our Diſcharge was ſo ſucceſsful, that we ſhatter'd a great many Houſes; and one of the Balls carried off one of the Candleſticks that ſtood on the Governor's Table, who was at Supper.

He bombards *Trieſte*; and a Ball carried off a Candleſtick from the Governour's Table.

My Mortar-Pieces now begun to play, each whereof carried four Bombs, which made dreadful Havock. As I had taken Care to put combuſtible Matter into the Bombs, ſeveral Parts of the City were immediately on fire, inſomuch that it appear'd all in a Flame. The whole City was inſtantly allarm'd, and the Terror was ſo great, that all the Inhabitants fled into the Fields, and had not time to carry away any thing of Value

All the City in a Flame.

The Inhabitants fly into the Fields.

THERE

1701. THERE ſtood on the Mole, which forms a kind of little Bridge, a Battery mounted with fourteen Pieces of Cannon. This was the only Poſt that could do me any conſiderable Harm. In order to get the Start of the Enemy, (for I did not doubt but they would attack me on that Side) I made two floating Half-Moons of my Ship-boat and Long-boat. I cover'd them with Mattreſſes, and fill'd theſe two little Veſſels with Fuſiliers, and going on board one of them, I went on that Side.

He is deſirous of landing with forty Men.

DRAWING near to it, I ſaw the Poſt was abandon'd, and the whole City. To make Advantage of the Terror which had ſeiz'd the Enemy, I was deſirous of landing forty Soldiers, and to attempt to enter the Place, in order to burn it quite; I went and conferr'd on this Head with Mr. *Deſchiens*, who was employ'd in the Bombardment.

Mr. *Deſchiens* diverts him from his Deſign.

HE diverted me from my Deſign, by telling me we had no Petard to force the Gate which lay oppoſite to the Mole. "Beſides, ſays he, you "ſaw a little while ago, how many "Enemies appear'd upon the Ram-"parts, and you have but forty Sol-"diers to oppoſe them with; ſo that "if unhappily the Troops, recover'd

" from their first Terror, should come upon you; they would oppress you with Numbers, and certainly be your Destruction. Take my Advice; be satisfied. We bombard here without any Molestation; the whole City is in a Flame, what can you desire more? 1708.

I suffer'd myself to be over-persuaded by these Reasons, and therefore did not do any thing to the Purpose; for had I follow'd my own Notion, I should have quite destroy'd the City; for I was inform'd next Day by the *Venetians*, that all the Inhabitants had left the City; and that the Militia they had rais'd on a sudden to defend them, taking Advantage of the Terror the Citizens were under, had first plunder'd the City, and then taken to their Heels.

Which ruins it entirely.

The Militia all run away.

AFTER this Expedition, I put out my Long-boat, and sent her to *Venice* with Letters. She was mounted with four Peteraroes, two before and two behind, with only fifteen Soldiers on board, commanded by the Sieur *Peinier*, Ensign of Marines.

Sends his Long-boat to *Venice*.

SINCE my burning the *English* Ship, the *Venetians* had shut up the Entrance of their Ports with Men of War and Gallies. The Moment my Long-boat appear'd at the Entrance of

It is stopt by the *Venetian* Gallies.

1701. of the *Lido*, the Gallies ſtopt it, and ask'd the Officer whither he was going, who anſwer'd, he carried Letters from the Chevalier *Forbin* to the *French* Embaſſador.

The Senate frighted at his Long-boat, which they miſtake for an Admiral.

I cannot ſay how all this was manag'd; but whether it were that the Officer did not expreſs himſelf properly, or that my Name had ſtruck them with Terror; they diſpatch'd a Veſſel to give the Senate Notice of my Arrival at the *Chain*, in a Frigat of fourteen Guns, with two hundred Men on Board. They were in ſuch a Pannic, that they made their Sailors run up to the Ends of their Sail-Yards, in order to count the Men who were a-board the Long-boat, which they took for an Admiral.

They ſend to Cardinal *d'Eſtrées.*

THE Senate terrified at the News which was brought them, deputed immediately one of their Nobles, to complain thereof to Cardinal *d'Eſtrées*; to whom he repreſented, that 'twas plain, the *French* were reſolv'd to carry their Inſults to the utmoſt; and that the Chevalier *Forbin* muſt certainly have come upon ſome important Deſign, which had been concerted with the King's Miniſters.

The *French* Embaſſador comes on board my Long-boat.

THE Cardinal in order to give the Senate Satisfaction, engag'd the Embaſſador himſelf to go on Board, in order

order to enquire into the Affair, and command me to ſail away immediately. He came indeed, and was vaſtly ſurprized to ſee at his Arrival only a Long-boat, with thirty Men on board, computing both Soldiers and Sailors; and taking his own Letters, thoſe which were directed to the Court, and to the Cardinal, he return'd back, laughing heartily at the pannic Fear, which my Long-boat only had thrown the *Venetians* into. 'Tis indeed certain, that I was ſo much dreaded in that Country, that my very Name was become proverbial; and the uſual Wiſh, with which the Captains at their going to Sea complimented one another, after having recommended themſelves to S. *Mark*, was, *Iddio ci guardi della Bollina, è del Cavaglier di Forbino*; That is, Heavens preſerve us from the * *Bollina*, and the Chevalier *Forbin*.

1701.

His very Name formidable.

FOUR Days after my Expedition at *Trieſte*, I was joyn'd by two Galliots with Oars, which I demanded of the Court; and alſo by two Brigantines which the Viceroy of *Naples* ſent me. 'Twas by the Arrival of the two laſt Veſſels, that I receiv'd a Letter from Cardinal *de Janſon*, by

He is joined by two Galliots, and as many Brigantines.

* *Bollina* is a kind of Meteor, which is look'd upon by Sailors, as a certain Indication of an impending Storm.

1701. which he inform'd me, that the Grand-Vicar of *Brindiſi* had complain'd in the ſtrongeſt Terms to the Pope, concerning the Outrages, as he ſaid, I had committed in that City; that he complain'd in particular, that I had, with Sword in Hand, forc'd away a Nun out of his Convent; and that I had kept her ſeveral Days, and had not diſmiſs'd her, till after I had abus'd her in a moſt vile manner.

The Grand Vicar of *Brindiſi* complains of his having forc'd away a Nun.

IN the ſame Letter, he wrote me word, that he had Apologiz'd for me to the utmoſt of his Power; that he had entreated his Holineſs to ſuſpend his Judgment, till he had wrote to me, and heard from my ſelf, how matters ſtood; that he never knew me guilty of ſuch Extravagancies; and was aſſur'd I cou'd invalidate the Crimes which were laid to my Charge.

Cardinal *de Janſon* juſtifies him to the Pope.

I anſwer'd his Eminence, and therein plainly told him what had occaſion'd the Complaint which had been made; and deſir'd him to beſeech his Holineſs, to enquire about it of the Biſhop of *Brindiſi*, who, I ſaid, wou'd certainly clear me of any Crimes that might be laid to my Charge.

He juſtifies himſelf by the Biſhop of *Brindiſi*.

THE Pope judging this to be the moſt proper method of knowing the Truth, ordered a Letter to be written to the Biſhop, who anſwer'd it, and therein fully prov'd my Innocence:

He even did me more Honour than I deserv'd, and set my Character in so beautiful a Light, that one wou'd have taken me for a Saint. 1702.

IN answer to the Letters I had sent to Court, I receiv'd some from the Minister, written in the most hand-some Terms, and highly complimenting me on the Services I had done his Majesty. *His Majesty*, says his Lordship, *is very well satisfied with your Conduct, and the Vigour with which you have infested the Enemy.* He added, that the *Venetians* still complained against me, but that little notice was taken of all their Clamour; and concluded, with desiring me to set fire to a Castle, call'd *la Mezzola*, situated on the *Po*, which serv'd as a Storehouse for the Succours of the Imperial Army in *Italy*.

Is thanked for his Services from Court.

Is desir'd to set fire to a Castle.

THE Terms in which he express'd himself on the last Article, gave me to understand, that he had the Expedition very much at Heart. This was more than enough to excite me to attempt this Enterprize; and overjoy'd to meet with an Opportunity of obliging the Minister, I discontinued to Bombard, and went and cast Anchor at the Mouth of the River, whence having discover'd the Castle, I detach'd the Sieur *Deschiens*, in order to view it, and see whether the Pro-

Accepts the Commission with pleasure.

Sends out to view the Castle.

1701. ject of the Court were feasible or not.

THERE was no coming to the Place without passing thro' a part of the Pope's Dominions. The Sieur *Deschiens* found, at his coming into the River, a body of Troops belonging to his Holiness. The Soldiers, the moment they spy'd the Galliots, were afraid, and run from their Posts. Mr. *Deschiens* supposing the Guard-room belong'd to the Enemy, plunder'd it; burnt some Boats he met with upon the Shore, and advanc'd in order to take a View of the Castle.

Description of it.

THIS Fort was flank'd with four Towers, surrounded with a Mote which was fill'd by a Stream, with a Draw-bridge; and defended by a Garrison capable of holding out a long Siege. He return'd to acquaint me with what he had done, and seen. Upon his Report, judging it wou'd not be possible to execute what the Minister desir'd, I was forc'd to bend my Views another way, which was a great Mortification to me; being very sensible, that the Court would be highly disoblig'd that a Project they had started should remain unexecuted.

Is told 'tis not feasible.

His Men plunder some of the Pope's Guards, thro' Mistake, and burn their Vessels.

I return'd therefore to Bombard; and whilst I was preparing to go and attack *Fiume*, which I was resolv'd to shatter in the same manner I had done *Trieste*; I was told, that the Guards

whom my Men had plunder'd, be- 1701.
long'd to his Holineſs, as alſo the Barks which had been burnt. This piece of News made me juſtly fear, that the Cardinal Legat of *Ferrara*, who was in the Emperor's Intereſts, ſhou'd thence take an opportunity of repreſenting me in the moſt odious light to his Holineſs, and making him my Enemy.

To ward off this Blow, I wrote to Cardinal *de Janſon*, and the Commander of a ſmall Fort, hard by, which belong'd to the Pope. In thoſe Letters, I begg'd Pardon for the Miſtake my Officer had made, which indeed the Guards themſelves had occaſion'd. My Letters arriv'd very ſeaſonably; for Cardinal *de Ferrara* had got the ſtart, and complain'd in the ſtrongeſt terms both againſt my ſelf and the whole Nation; however, Cardinal *de Janſon* made up all Matters; and I got off, by giving the Soldiers only a few Straw-beds, and ſome Blankets that had been burnt.

He begs Pardon for it by Letter.

Gets off eaſily.

AFTER this Affair, which was not attended with worſe Conſequences, I again ſet ſail, and went towards *Fiume*, where I arriv'd a little after dusk. This Place is ſituated in the middle of a ſpacious Bay. Before I began to form my Attack, I was reſolv'd, for ſeveral ſubſtantial Reaſons which it wou'd be too long to enu-

Goes to Bombard *Fiume*.

1701. merate, to make my ſelf Maſter of a little Town call'd *Lourano*, which was wall'd in, and lay at about two Leagues diſtance from the City.

Goes to *Lourano*, a Town juſt by *Fiume*.

I imagin'd that it would be ſo much the eaſier to ſurprize it, ſince, in all probability, the Enemy did not think me ſo near them. The Night, which now came on apace, favour'd my Enterprize; when I took my four Veſſels with Oars, the Ship-boats, and a Mortar-piece, and went towards *Lourano*.

The *Imperialiſts* have notice of his Arrival, and are in a poſture of Defence.

THE *Venetians*, who are vaſtly vigilant, and never loſt ſight of me, having diſcover'd me, I know not how, gave immediate Notice of my coming to the *Imperialiſts*, by lighting ſeveral Fires at proper diſtances. At the Signal, the latter took up Arms; ſhut all their Gates which lay towards the Fields; and appear'd upon the Ramparts in ſuch Crouds, as plainly prov'd they were in a Condition to defend themſelves, in caſe I attacked them.

He throws ſeveral Bombs. The Women and Children run out of the Town.

FINDING my Project thus blown, I wou'd not engage in a Fight, in the night-time, without knowing exactly the Force I had to oppoſe; but in the mean time throw'd a few Bombs, which gave the Alarm, and it ſoon became general; for we cou'd ſee Lights running up and down the Fields; which the Women and Children held in their Hands, who had been ſent out of the

Town, and were running away as fast as their Heels cou'd carry them. 1701.

AT Day-light I perceiv'd a conſiderable number of Men under Arms, poſted on the Shore in order to hinder a Deſcent. Before I made any Attempt, I was deſirous of knowing what ſort of Troops they were; and whether I was to make Head againſt Citizens or Soldiers. For this purpoſe, I went on Board a *Piotte*, and went directly towards them; and being come to a proper diſtance, I coaſted along the Shore for ſome time, in order to find out a Place where I might moſt eaſily land.

The Shore crouded with Men under Arms.

He goes to view them.

THE Croud on ſhore followed me in a ſtraggling manner, firing a great number of Vollies of Musket-ſhot upon me, by which I ſoon found what ſort of Warriors they were. Theſe Citizens trembled as they fir'd, and did it ſo aukwardly, that they did not wound ſo much as one Man. A Circumſtance which ſurprized me on this occaſion, was, the Reſolution of my Sailors, who ſtood immoveable upon their Legs all the time, and fac'd theſe Vollies which flew like Hail, without once flinching, and with a Calm that would do honour to the moſt intrepid.

The Citizens upon the Shore fire very aukwardly.

Intrepidity of his Sailors.

HAVING found a Place proper for a Deſcent, I return'd towards my

Endeavours to make a Deſcent.

1701. Veſſels, which I drew up in a Line of Battle, and advanc'd in order to attack theſe Troops, who were upwards of four hundred. They fir'd upon my little Fleet, but did me very little harm. Being advanc'd within half the length of a Musket-ſhot, I fir'd my Cannon, Patareroes and Muskets upon this military Populace, and killing thirty of them, the reſt were frighted and took to their Heels.

Kills 30 of the Enemy.

He Lands 80 Men.

No one oppoſing my Deſcent, I landed fourſcore Soldiers, and ordered the Officer who commanded them, to attack a Gate which ſtood towards the Fields; during which my Brigantines and Galliots ſhould attack the Gate that ſtood towards the Sea. We both entred much about the ſame time, by the reſpective Gates we had attack'd, and made our ſelves Maſters of the Town.

They take the Town.

Demands Contribution.

My firſt Care was to ſet a Guard in all Places where I judg'd neceſſary, in order to prevent a Surprize; after which I threaten'd to fire the Town, in caſe they did not immediately give me a large Contribution. Whilſt the Inhabitants were conſulting Methods to ſave their Town from the Flames; the Sailors who were got in, began to plunder, and the Soldiers that were equally greedy of Prey, left their

They begin to plunder the Town.

their Posts, and began to plunder also. In an instant every thing was in the utmost Confusion, insomuch that neither the Officers nor my self were able to stop them. 1701.

Every thing in Confusion.

In this Disorder, I was afraid lest the Enemy, who were now retreated to a Place not above half a Quarter of a League from the City, should come and attack me, assisted by Succours from the City of *Fiume*. I therefore now thought only of retiring with Honour, and of compleating my Enterprize which had hitherto been so successful. To end the whole, (for I was not now to expect a Contribution) I set fire to almost every part of the Town. The Fire, assisted by a gentle Gale that blew, soon catch'd the Houses, which were most of Timber; and the Flame flying from one to the other, the whole was in a Blaze.

Is oblig'd to retire, and burns the Town.

The Flames catch'd the Church, which had been plunder'd, as was the rest of the Town, the Tabernacle excepted, which remain'd untouch'd. I ran in order to carry off the *Host*, before the Fire seiz'd the Altar. At my going in, I found a Sailor who had opened the Tabernacle, and seeing the Holy *Host* in the *Pyx*, and the *Ciborium*, in which several other little *Hosts* were laid; being struck with Horror, he fell

The Church on Fire. A Sailor lays hold of the Tabernacle and Hosts.

1701. on his Knees, and clasping his Hands, cry'd out, *My God! I ask your Pardon; I did not think you were there.* At these Words, looking back, and seeing me behind him, and dreading undoubtedly that I would punish him for it, he ran away as fast as his Legs could carry him.

The Chevalier secures them.

I then bid an Officer who follow'd me, to take a Cloth which lay on the Altar, and to wrap up the *Pyx* and *Ciborium*, in the most respectful manner possible, and to carry them immediately into my Ship-boat; it being high time to carry it off, every Part of the Church being in a Flame. The Village was half consum'd, when I gave Word for beating the *Tattoo*, upon which all my Men retreated, a Sailor excepted, whom I lost I know not how, and never heard of him afterwards.

He sends the Pyx with the Hosts on Board.

They all retire.

The Chaplain receives the Host in Ceremony.

BEING got on Board, the Chaplain cloath'd in his Surplice and Stole, came and took the *Holy Sacrament*, and laid it on a little Altar, which had been erected for that Purpose, and whereon Wax Tapers were set, which burnt all that Night.

Proclamation made on Board, for all Persons, upon Pain of

IN order to attone, to the utmost of my Power, for the Prophanation which had been perpetrated in that Church, whence I knew several Vessels, *&c.* had been

been carried off; I caused Proclamation, an Hour after we were got on Board, to be made, by which I commanded every Man, upon Pain of Death, to put into the Chaplain's Hands before Night, whatever Ornaments, Sacred Vessels, and other things consecrated to Divine Worship, might have been plunder'd. That very Evening they brought him six Chalices, as many Pattens, and twenty Sacerdotal Vestments, some of which were very rich; and the whole was restor'd, a few Albes excepted, which the Soldiers kept to turn into Shirts. 1701. Death, to return all the Sacred Vessels, &c.

I was preparing to bombard *Fiume*, when the *French* Consul at *Ragusa* came on Board. I had seen him in my Voyage to *Coureboula*, and he was now going to *Fiume* upon some private Affairs. The Magistrates, terrified at my Expedition to *Trieste* and *Lourano*, and fearing to meet with the same Treatment, engag'd him to go and intreat me not to molest them. I was very well pleas'd with this Step, knowing that the Result of this Embassy would be, that they would be forc'd to make a large Contribution; which, in Fact, was of greater Advantage to the King, than to demolish some Houses with my Bombs. The *French* Consul at *Ragusa*, sent by the Inhabitants to beg him to spare their City.

1701.

His Artifice on this Occaſion, in order to obtain Contribution.

THE better to conceal my Thoughts, I anſwered the Deputy, that it would be almoſt impoſſible to indulge his Requeſt; that I had expreſs Orders to bombard, and particularly the City of *Fiume*, which was to be more ſeverely treated than the reſt; that I was heartily ſorry for it, eſpecially finding he pleaded in its Favour; but that it would be of the utmoſt Prejudice to me, in caſe I pretended to ſpare it; however, that for his Sake, and to ſhew him the great Streſs which the King's Officers lay on the Recommendation of a *French* Conſul, I would venture not to bombard the City, provided the Citizens would pay a large Contribution, which, I ſaid, could only juſtify me to the Court.

Threatens to burn the City down.

To omit nothing that might intimidate the Conſul, I ordered ſeveral Fire-works to be play'd off before him in the Water; and made him believe that the Bombs would be fill'd with the ſame kind of combuſtible Matter, and that I ſhould burn the City to Aſhes, in caſe I once began, which it was my Reſolution to do: However, ſince I had let them into an Expedient to ſave their City from Deſtruction, I ſaid I would not go from my Word; but then, that they muſt take care to make

a

a large Contribution, or otherwiſe I muſt put my Deſign in Execution. 1701.

THE Conſul asked what Sum I required; I told him I could not bate any thing of a hundred thouſand Crowns, in order to indemnify his Majeſty, for part of the Expence this Armament had put him to. The Conſul in the utmoſt Conſternation reply'd, that it would be impoſſible for *Fiume* to raiſe ſuch a Sum. He told me that the Country was poor, and that in caſe I did not abate in my Demands, the Inhabitants muſt be forc'd to ſubmit to whatever Hardſhips I ſhould bring upon them, for want of Money to redeem themſelves from Ruin. The *Raguſans* addreſt me in ſuch perſuaſive Terms, that I promis'd to ſpare them, provided they'd only raiſe a Contribution of forty thouſand Crowns, and give me a thouſand Sequins by way of Preſent.

He asks a Contribution of a hundred thouſand Crowns.

The *French* Conſul pleads for the City.

Compounds for forty thouſand Crowns and 1000 Sequins.

THIS being agreed upon, I told the Conſul that my Soldiers having plundered the Church of *Lourano* the Day before, I deſired that the Holy Sacrament, the Sacred Veſſels, and ſeveral other things that had been purloin'd, might be carried to *Fiume*; and begg'd him to get the Clergy to come in Proceſſion the next Day, on the Shore, in order to receive the Whole with all

The Author deſires the Clergy of *Fiume* may receive the ſtolen Hoſt, *&c.*

1701. possible Decency and Respect. This he willingly undertook, and promised to acquit himself of the Commission in a proper manner.

The Host is carried to the City.

UPON his making this Promise, the next Morning at Day-break, I ordered my Boat to be got ready, over which an Awning (a small Sail) was fix'd; and an Altar being set up in it, the *Host* was set thereon. The Chaplains, cloath'd in their Surplices, went on Board, and were row'd towards the City, singing Psalms, and other Prayers of the Church in a standing Posture.

Convoy'd by four Galliots.

FOR fear lest the Enemy should use Treachery upon this Occasion, I ordered the Boat to be convoy'd by four Galliots or Brigantines, with Oars. The Sieur *Deschiens*, who was to command this little Fleet, was on Board the Boat with a Drum. As it was a dead Calm all the time they sail'd, the Wax-tapers which were set on the Altar were not blown out, which made the Whole a Sight equally new and affecting.

Treachery of the Inhabitants, who fire upon his Boat.

BEING come to a certain Distance from the City, the Commander ordered the Convoy to stop, and advanced alone in the Boat, almost up to the Walls; but finding no Body there, he was much surpriz'd, and ordered the

the Drum to beat a Call; immediate- 1701.
ly he was answer'd by a Volley of Small-shot, and about twenty Cannon, loaded with old Nails, *&c.* which by good Luck did no Execution. The Chaplains, who were far from expecting such a Salute, plump'd down their Heads, and were so terrified with the Serenade, that it was a hard Matter to get them upon their Legs again. After such a Reception, there was no going further; so that he was oblig'd to go back, and the Squadron returned on Board, where one of the Chaplains said Mass and consumed the *Hosts*.

The Chaplains in a Panic.

They return with the Hosts.

SURPRIZED at so unexpected a Change, and not being able to guess what should be the Reason that the Citizens should act so different from their Behaviour the Day before, I asked some *Venetians* who lived not far from the Place where I liv'd, what could be the Reason of it. They answered, That whilst the Consul was treating with me about the Contribution, one of the Imperial Field-Officers arriv'd there, with Orders to assemble the Militia, in order to oppose me; that the General would not hear any mention of a Contribution; that he had encourag'd the Citizens; and that they had been all Night rai-

An Imperial Field-Officer comes to the City, and raises the Militia.

1701. fing Batteries, in order to put the City in a Poſture of Defence.

Finds it would be to no purpoſe to attack.

IN order to aſcertain my ſelf of the Truth of this Advice, I was very glad to approach the Place, in order to view it, and ſee if notwithſtanding what had happen'd I could not Bombard; I ſounded near the Walls, and found 80 Fathom; but perceiv'd, by the great Number of Cannon that were fir'd, that it was to no purpoſe to attempt. However, before I went off, I fir'd ſome Volleys of Cannon upon the City, but they did little Execution; ſo that, having no better Employment, I reſolv'd to go a Cruiſing as before.

Writes to Cardinal *de Janſon* about the Plunder of *Lourano*.

BEFORE I ſet Sail, I wrote to Cardinal *de Janſon*, concerning the Plunder of the Church of *Lourano*, and acquainted him with the Reception I had met with from thoſe of *Fiume*, when I endeavoured to make them give up what had been carried off. I begg'd his Eminence to ſpeak to the Pope of it, and to have his Orders with regard to the Reſtitution that was to be made. His Holineſs was well pleas'd with the great Zeal I had diſcover'd for Religion; and was ſo good as to order a moſt obliging Letter to be writ to me on that Head, in which I was ordered to carry all thoſe Ornaments, *&c.* to *Ancona*, where they were to be given

The Pope orders the Ornaments, *&c.* at *Lourano*, to be carried to *Ancona*.

ven to the Fathers of the Miſſion, who would take care to reſtore them to the Church which had been plunder'd. 1701.

A little after my Departure from *Fiume*, a Frigate was ſent to me from *Toulon*, commanded by Mr. *de Ligondes*. 'Twas laden with Ammunition and Proviſions. Conſidering the Seaſon we were in, this Veſſel was fitter for the Service, than that I ſailed in; for Winter now came on apace, when large Ships cannot ſo well bear the Sea, eſpecially the *Adriatic*. Beſides, my own wanted careening, and therefore I reſolved to go on Board this, and ſend my own back to *France*.

A Frigate ſent him from *Toulon*.

He goes on Board her, and ſends the other back.

Some Days after I went to *Ancona*, in order to ſettle Accompts with the *French* Conſul, who had advanc'd conſiderable Sums for the Squadron; and I took care to ſend to the Fathers of the Miſſion, agreeable to the Pope's Orders, the Veſtments and ſacred Veſſels of the Church of *Lourano*, and thoſe Fathers were ſo good as to take them into their Charge.

Goes to *Ancona*.

Veſtments, &c. of *Lourano* given to the Fathers.

Ancona lies but four Leagues from *Our Lady of Loretto*; and the great Zeal with which the Faithful of all Ages have viſited this holy Chappel, joyn'd to what had been told me of the immenſe Riches which are preſerved in it, made me deſire to viſit it. Some

He viſits *Loretto*.

1701. Gentlemen, my Friends, furniſh'd me with Chaiſes, and freſh Horſes, ſo as to enable me to go thither, and return the next Day. I arrived at *Loretto* early in the Morning; but whilſt I was taking a Moment's Reſt in the Inn,

The Governor comes to him.

I was ſurpriz'd to ſee the Governor come to me, who had Notice of my Arrival from the Officer who ſuperintended the Port.

The Governor invites him to his Palace.

HE told me, at his coming up, that hearing I was in the Town, he was uneaſy 'till he had paid his Reſpects; deſired me to go to his Palace; and ſaid, he would not ſuffer a Perſon of my Diſtinction to ſtay in an Inn. I gave him due Thanks for his great Civility, but begg'd him to leave me at my Liberty, as I could make but a very ſhort Stay. And upon my telling him, that I was come purely out of Devotion, and to view the Magnificence of the Church of *Loretto*, he took his Leave,

The Governor ſends two Jeſuits to ſhew him the Place.

and ſent me immediately after, two Jeſuits, the one a *Frenchman*, the other a *Flemming*, who were ſo good as to ſhew me every thing that was to be ſeen.

The prodigious Riches

AFTER hearing Maſs, and praying ſome time before the Altar of the Virgin, I was ſhew'd immenſe Riches, an almoſt numberleſs Multitude of precious Stones of all Kinds and Prices;

a

a prodigious Number of Statues of maſſy Silver, Croſſes, Chalices, and Ciboriums, moſt of them Gold, enrich'd with precious Stones; a vaſt Number of Veſtments adorn'd with Pearl; in a Word, I ſaw ſo many, that their Number and Magnificence infinitely ſurpaſs'd the Idea I had conceiv'd of them. 1702.

I only made one Objection, which was, upon my being oblig'd to pay a kind of Tribute as we went from Place to Place; and this I hinted to the *French* Jeſuit. The Father anſwer'd, that I was not to view this in a certain Light; that the Tribute I objected againſt, had indeed frequently given occaſion to Libertines to be very laviſh of their Raillery; but that People of Senſe, did not find any thing ridiculous in it. To ſay Truth, he was not altogether in the Wrong; it being but reaſonable that they who are employ'd to ſhew theſe Treaſures to Strangers, ſhould be paid for their Labour; and gain ſufficient for their Subſiſtence. Objects againſt paying for the ſight. Is reconciled to it.

AT my Return to *Ancona*, I was deſirous of viſiting the Cardinal Biſhop of *Loretto*, and mentioned my Deſign to the Marquis of *Benin Caſa*, the *French* Conſul; who anſwer'd, that it would Deſires to viſit the Biſhop of *Loretto*.

1702. would be very proper, but that the Ceremonial muſt be firſt ſettled.

But the Ceremonial muſt firſt be ſettled,

As I was very little acquainted with the *Italian* Cuſtoms, I asked what Ceremonial he meant. "All I intend, ſays "I, is juſt to pay my Reſpects to the "Cardinal; and therefore only deſire to "know whether it may be acceptable "or not." The Marquis looking upon me, and ſmiling, "Sir (ſays he) I "find you are not acquainted with our "Cuſtoms; 'tis not here as in *France*, "where little Ceremony is made. In "*Italy*, every Step a Man takes is ob"ſerv'd, and may be of more or leſs "Conſequence; but don't let that "trouble you; this Affair concerns "me, and I'll go immediately to the "Cardinal's Maſter of the Ceremonies, "when we will agree upon the Recep"tion which a Man of your Character "ought to meet with."

THE Whole was ſettled after this manner.

Order of it.

'TWAS ordered that I ſhould go in a Coach attended by all my Servants, and a-light at the Cardinal's Door; that all his Eminence's Domeſticks ſhould come and receive me without the Gate of his Palace; that I ſhould firſt go in with my Train, that the Cardinal's Officers ſhould follow, and that

that we ſhould walk in this Order to the middle of the Hall, where the whole Train ſhould ſtop; that the chief Maſter of the Ceremonies ſhould conduct me into another Hall, made ready for that Purpoſe, where there ſhould be ſet under a Canopy, an Eaſy Chair for the Cardinal, and a Chair for me; that the Maſter of the Ceremonies ſhould leave me, after having conducted me into the Hall, into which his Eminence ſhould come by another Door, when I might make him ſuch a Compliment as I ſhould think proper. 1702.

THE Conſul told me farther, that this Cardinal ſpoke very good *French*, but that becauſe of his Dignity, he would ſpeak to me in *Italian*.

THE whole Ceremony was perform'd in the manner abovementioned, 'till tht Cardinal's Arrival in the Hall; but his Eminence being come in, inſtead of ſeating himſelf under the Canopy, came up to me, and after having embrac'd me, "Sir (ſays he to "me, in *French*) I won't receive you "after the *Italian*, but the *French* man- "ner. I am Cardinal *de Janſon*'s inti- "mate Friend, and humble Servant. "I have a particular Eſteem and Re- "ſpect for your Name, and your Self, "Sir,

The Cardinal changes it, to do the Chevalier the greater Honour.

The Cardinal's Compliment,

1702. "Sir, in particular; who have atchie-
"ved ſuch glorious Actions for the
"Honour of the King your Maſter,
"and perform'd ſuch glorious Exploits
"in the *Gulph*. I'm intirely devoted
"to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and
"always ready to ſupport his Intereſts
"on all Occaſions.

The Chevalier's Anſwer

I thank'd him for his Civilities, and the ſingular Honour he did me. Our Converſation was longer than is uſual in ſuch Caſes. We were very merry upon the Ceremonioufneſs of the *Italians*, and the Fatigue it puts a Man to. As I took my Leave, the Cardinal embrac'd me, and continuing to rally upon the ſame Subject; "Tho' "(ſays he) our Ceremonial is vaſtly "troubleſome, we (ſays he) muſt "go through part of it at leaſt; I'll "now aſſume a grave Countenance, "and will wait upon you with it to the "middle of the Hall, where I'll leave "you, with a ſort of a Nod, but "ſhan't ſpeak a Word to you; and "this being done, my Officers will re-"conduct you to your Coach, walk-"ing before you." And having ſaid this, he left me, when the Whole was performed as the Cardinal had told me.

They joke upon the Ceremonioufneſs of the *Italians*.

He takes Leave of the Cardinal.

The Cardinal returns the Viſit,

Some Days after, he ſent Word that he intended to return my Viſit, when

I

I receiv'd him in the *French* Conſul's Houſe, the Ceremonial being firſt regulated; but as there were a great many Perſons preſent at this Interview, it was very ſhort; and the Cardinal ſeating himſelf in his Eaſy Chair, ſpoke to me only in *Italian*. 1702.

A few Days before my Departure, I entertain'd a great Company of the Nobility of *Ancona* at Dinner. The *Italians* are very laviſh of their Titles, and every Man is a Count or a Marquis. We had ſeveral Ladies, and it being a Fiſh-Day, I had a great Variety of excellent Fiſh; and my Cook, being reſolv'd to exert himſelf in an extraordinary manner, toſs'd up all the Ragouts with Lard.

He entertains the Nobility of *Ancona* at Dinner.

THE *Italians*, who ſeldom uſe any thing but wretched Oil on theſe Occaſions, prais'd very much (particularly the Ladies) the *French* Oil; but a Gentleman in the Company, Count *Mark Antonio*, who had frequently eat after this Way, directing himſelf to me; Monſieur *de Fourbin*, ſays he, *Queſto me pare oglio di porco*, that is, *I take this for Hog's Oil.*

Joke of an *Italian* Count upon the toſſing up of the Ragouts.

I had before obſerv'd what my Cook had done, but did not anſwer a Word; and tho' the Count ſpoke ſo loud that any Body might hear him, yet no Body took the leaſt Notice of

what

1702. what he ſaid, and we all eat on, as if this Circumſtance had not happen'd.

He receives a Man on Board his Ship who had murther'd his Brother.

I was now preparing to return to *Brindiſi*, when the Conſul came and deſired me to take on Board a Man that was got into an ugly Scrape, for which he was purſued. As I imagined I ſhould do a Piece of Service to an unfortunate Perſon, I immediately granted his Requeſt, and a Moment after he came. I was then ſo curious as to ask him what unlucky Affair he was got into, when he anſwer'd with a moſt cool and unruffled Air, *Ho amazzato il mio fratello*; that is, *I've kill'd my Brother; for quarelling with him, I ſhot at him, and finding he was not diſpatch'd, I killed him outright with my Poniard.*

Finding him a horrid Villain, he turns him back.

The Blackneſs of his Guilt, and the Coolneſs with which he ſpake to me, ſtruck me ſo much, that looking upon him with Horror, "Since (ſays I) you "have not ſcrupled to kill your Bro-"ther, there's no doubt but you'd "willingly treat me with the ſame "Barbarity. God forbid I ſhould keep "ſuch a Monſter on Board my Ship!" and ſaying theſe Words, I had him put a-ſhore, and ſet Sail.

Story of Cardinal *de Janſon's.*

THIS Murther thus perpretated in cold Blood, recalls to my Mind a Story which Cardinal *de Janſon* told me one

one Day, as we were going from *Paris* to *Beauvais*, which is as follows. 1702.

A *Roman* Lord, who had a very fine Park, in which were a great Number of Stags, had forbid his Servants to kill any of them. One of them had the Misfortune to offend againſt this Order, for firing at ſome other Beaſt, he miſs'd, and killed one of the Stags that was hid behind the Buſhes. The poor Fellow who had done this, dreaded his Maſter's Anger ſo much, that he fled to *Genoa*, and going on Board a Veſſel, was taken by the *Algerines*.

A Fellow kills a Stag, thro' Miſtake.

Is taken by the *Algerines*.

THE *Italian* Nobleman being inform'd ſome time after, that his Servant was in Captivity at *Algiers*, went to Cardinal *de Janſon*, and inſtantly beſought him to deſire the *French* Conſul to get the poor Fellow redeemed, be the Ranſom ever ſo great. The Cardinal, ſtruck with his Generoſity, could not forbear applauding him, upon which he wrote to the Conſul, who got the Man back, and ſent him to *Rome*. The Gentleman came and thank'd his Eminence, paid the Money which had been given for his Ranſom, and ſome Days after had his Servant aſſaſſinated; having got him redeem'd, only for the ſake of Revenge, tho' his Crime was involuntary.

His Maſter redeems him, and has him murther'd.

1702. I was very much ſurpriz'd, upon my Arrival at *Brindiſi*, to hear that the Soldiers I had ſo long demanded of the Kingdom of *Naples*, were arriv'd, and were gone ſome Days before; as alſo the Gallies commanded by *Don Manuel de Silva*, who was forc'd to return to *Gallipoli* for want of Proviſions.

The Men he had demanded of the Viceroy of *Naples*, ſent to him.

HAD this Succour come in time, I ſhould have been able to attempt many things; and ſhould have infeſted moſt of the Emperor's Ports; but the *Spaniards* are ſo vaſtly ſlow, that they always come a Day after the Fair. The Seaſon was ſo far advanc'd, that tho' I had met with the Soldiers and Gallies at *Brindiſi*, it would have been to no purpoſe for me to attempt any thing.

The Succour comes too late.

A few Days after my Arrival, the abovementioned *Don Manuel de Silva* returned by Land to *Brindiſi*, to deſire me to write to the *French* Embaſſador at the *Spaniſh* Court; and to get him excus'd for not joyning me at the Time appointed. He threw the whole Blame on the Viceroy of *Sicily*, who had neglected to furniſh him with Proviſions. I enquired into the Particulars, and finding that what he ſaid was true, I wrote in ſuch Terms as he deſired.

He Excuſes *Don Manuel de Silva*'s Delay.

SOME

SOME time after, I fell ill of a Pleurisy, and was cur'd with the utmost Difficulty. At last, the Season not permitting me to atempt any Exploit; and being also desirous of saving the King's Ship, which now leak'd on every Side, I resolv'd to return to *France*, in order to refit. I set sail with the Sieur *de Fougis*, whose Ship also was very much out of Repair, and left the Sieur *Deschiens* in my Post, with Instructions how to act. 1702. Falls ill of a Pleurisy. Recovers. Returns to *France*.

In our Course, we had so much bad Weather, that I was twenty times upon the point of Sinking, or running ashore in order to save my Crew; so that it was with prodigious Toil we reach'd the Coasts of *Provence*. I was off the *Antibes*, when I spy'd twelve *French* Gallies, which I knew had the King of *Spain* on Board, who had taken Shipping in *Italy*, in order to return into his own Dominions; as I gave him a Royal Salute, one of my Cannon burst, and kill'd or maim'd ten of my Men. Like to sink. Meets the King of *Spain* going to his Dominions. Salutes him, and loses ten Men.

A large Splinter that weigh'd above an hundred Pounds, flew under my Chin; and I received only a few slight Wounds in several Places. I was very happy in my Ill-fortune; for had I been either half an Inch taller, or had it flew that Distance nearer me, I ei- The Chevalier narrowly escapes being kill'd.

ther

1702. ther ſhould have loſt my Jaw-bone, or my Life. At laſt I came in Sight of *Toulon*, my Ship being ready to go to the Bottom, and my Sailors quite off their Legs. I ſent for Succours, which came very ſeaſonably, otherwiſe I poſſibly ſhould never have reach'd the Port.

Pays his Compliments to the King of *Spain* with a Patch under his Chin.

THE King of *Spain*, being fatigu'd with the Sea, landed at *Antibes*, and purſued his Journey by Land; as he paſs'd by *Toulon*, I went and paid him my Compliments, with a great Patch under my Chin. His Majeſty did me the Honour to thank me for the Services I had done in the *Gulph*, under the *Spaniſh* Flag; and preſented me with a Gold Sword, enriched with Diamonds, which he himſelf put into my Hand, with the higheſt Teſtimony of his Favour.

Mr. *de Queſne Monier* goes in his Stead.

UPON my Arrival at *Toulon*, I met in the Road a Fifty-Gun Ship, juſt going to ſet Sail, with Orders to join me in the *Gulph*, and ſucceed that which Mr. *Deſchiens* had brought me. My Arrival quite chang'd the whole Deſign; and whether it were, that they were deſirous of making the *Venetians* ſome Satisfaction, or ſome other Reaſon with which I am unacquainted, Mr. *Du Queſne Monier* was order'd to Sail in my room.

I

I was not chagrin'd at this Change, but gave my Succeſſor proper Inſtructions, who told me, he foreſaw he ſhould be the Victim of that Commiſſion; and that ſince I had quitted the Expedition, he ſuppos'd there was no more Good to be done. 1703. His Compliment to the Chevalier.

He was right in his Conjectures: I had met with great Succeſs, tho' with ſmall Force; but then it muſt be confeſs'd I had engag'd a Country unprovided with Troops, and the few that were in it, very raw and undiſciplin'd; whereas when I had left it, the People were all up in Arms. The Emperor had ſent good Officers into it, who had made conſiderable Levies, with which they had form'd ſeveral Bodies that were ready to march where-ever they ſhould be order'd; and capable of making a Reſiſtance, at leaſt for ſome Time. After having repos'd my ſelf ſome Days at *Toulon*, I ſet out for Court, where I arriv'd the beginning of the Year 1703. Diſadvantages the new Comodore wou'd meet with in the Expedition, Goes to Court.

I had undertaken this Journey with ſo much the more Pleaſure, as I depended upon being rewarded for my Services, being ſenſible what my two laſt Campaigns merited; and tho' the Miniſter himſelf had not expatiated ſo handſomely upon them in his Letters, I knew I had ſerv'd his Ma- Expects to be rewarded

jeſty

1703. jesty so well, that I might justly suppose the Court would take some Notice of them.

He is slander'd and neglected.

NEVERTHELESS I was mistaken; and so far from being judg'd worthy of a Reward, I was forc'd to defend myself both against Slander and Prejudice. The first Thing I heard at my Arrival, was, that a Promotion had been made of Sea-Officers, without taking the least Notice of me.

Complains to the Minister.

This gave me inexpressible Uneasiness; and not knowing what I could impute it to, I waited upon the Minister, and complain'd to him that I had been neglected at a Time, when I flatter'd myself my Services would have met with some Recompence.

Who refuses to present him to the King.

THE Minister receiv'd me very coldly; and upon my desiring him to present me to the King, he refus'd to indulge me that Favour, by telling me I was well enough known to his Majesty; and that I might go myself.

The Author is highly offended, and waits upon the King.

SURPRIZ'D at this Reception, which I little expected, I answer'd pretty smartly, upon my leaving the Room which I did immediately, that I could indeed present myself to the King. His Majesty was pleas'd to tell me, that I had made my Name famous in the last Campaign. *Sire*, says I, *I have infested*

Waits on him.

your

your Enemies to the utmoſt of my Power; thrice happy! if my Services have had the good Fortune to pleaſe your Majeſty.

1703.

His gracious Reception.

IN the mean time, I was highly diſguſted at the Reception I had met with from the Miniſter; and as I could not gueſs the Motive of his Diſcontent, I was abſolutely reſolv'd to find it out. For this Purpoſe I had frequently deſir'd him to give me Audience, but to no purpoſe. Exaſperated at this Refuſal, and determin'd to have the Satisfaction, at leaſt of complaining and being heard, I thruſt myſelf into the Houſe, as he was one Day going in, and ſpoke thus: "Sir, a "Gentleman who ſerves his Sovereign "with Zeal and Vigour, and has no-"thing to reproach himſelf with, de-"ſerves at leaſt to be heard; and "therefore I deſire you to give me "Audience." Saying theſe Words, I ran in; and continuing in the ſame Strain, "Sir, ſays I, I won't ſtir "from hence, till you have given me "a Hearing." The Miniſter finding my Reſolution, and ſuppoſing he ſhould not get rid of me, till he had given me Satisfaction, told me, I might ſpeak to him, and that he was ready to hear me.

The Miniſter uſes him ill.

He runs into his Houſe, and will ſpeak to him.

The Miniſter hears him.

UPON being allow'd this Liberty; "Sir, ſays I, what is it I have done "to

He complains of the Injuſtice

1703. that was done him.

" to make you uſe me thus? You
" have juſt now made ſeveral Promo-
" tions in the Navy; what Crime
" have I committed to be thus for-
" got? I have lately ſignaliz'd myſelf
" in the King's Service; I have ven-
" tur'd my Life a thouſand Times for
" the Glory of the King's Service;
" and therefore might I not juſtly
" expect ſome little Notice would be
" taken of me, and that I ſhould reap
" ſome Benefit, for the many Fatigues
" I have undergone, and the ſeveral
" Dangers to which I have expos'd
" myſelf?

His Anſwer.

" What have you to complain of?
" ſays he. Have you not paid your-
" ſelf? and have you not got a hun-
" dred thouſand Crowns by your two
" Campaigns?" Surpriz'd at what I heard; " If, ſays I, I have got an
" hundred thouſand Crowns, you
" ought to be very glad of it, ſince
" ſo conſiderable a Sum will give me
" a better Opportunity of ſerving his
" Majeſty: But, Sir, what Wretch
" has had the Audaciouſneſs to ad-
" vance ſuch a Falſhood? Be ſo good
" as to tell me, whom I got ſo much
" Money from? A hundred thouſand
" Crowns is a large Sum of Money
" I have not embezel'd the King's
" Money, and the Captures I have

That he had done his Majeſty ſignal Ser-vice.

That he has embezel'd no Monies,

made,

" made, have been put into the Hands of your Agents, who must give you an Account of them. This being supposed, the hundred thousand Crowns you mention to me, must have come out of some Body's Pocket; and I beg the Favour of you to tell me, what Man pretends to have lost such a Sum. 1703.

And to Mr. *de Vauvray.*

" I have kept a very exact Account of every Thing I took from the Enemy, and of the Expences I have been oblig'd to for the King's Service. Mr. *de Vauvray*, Intendant of *Toulon*, has audited my Accompts; be pleas'd to enquire of him, and he'll inform you more of that Matter than any other Person can. And in case you don't care to trust any Person but yourself; the Officers, the Writers, and Pilots, have also their Journals to shew, which are a Check upon mine, and these you may easily see. I'll to-morrow put into your Hands my several Books, in which I have written Day by Day, all the Transactions of my two Campaigns; you may peruse them all at your Leisure, and I shall be very glad to have my Conduct examin'd. In case I have been guilty of embezelling, I justly deserve to be punish'd,

Refers to his Book of Accounts.

offers to shew his Journal to prove his Assertion.

1703. " and will willingly consent to it;
" but if I have faithfully done my
" Master Service, I am entitled to re-
" quire such a Recompence as my Ser-
" vices may deserve.

The Minister put to a Nonplus, reproaches him for not taking the Castle of *Mezzola*.

THE Minister hardly knowing what to say, my Reasons being unanswerable, reproach'd me for not taking the Castle of *Mezzola*, tho' he had so earnestly desir'd it. I answer'd, that I went up to it, but found it impossible to succeed in the Attempt; and that I did not think my not being able to work Miracles a great Crime. That whoever had told him it was feasible, were either ignorant or presumptuous Creatures; that this Castle could never be taken but by a regular Siege; that he was very sensible, I had neither the Soldiers, nor a Train of Artillery necessary for such an Enterprize; and tho' I had had sufficient of these, yet Prince *Eugene*'s Army lying just by, ought to have prevented my once thinking to attempt it.

Proves he could not.

" BUT tho' you would not do this,
" says the Minister, Mr. *du Quesne*
" will. Sir, says I, Mr. *du Quesne*
" knows better than ever to set a-
" bout it; and I'll give my Head if
" ever he succeeds. But consider, Sir,
" I have made several very dangerous
" Attempts in the *Gulph*; and all this
" with-

" without any Order for that Pur- 1703.
" poſe, and merely by my own im-
" mediate Impulſes; and purely to
" take the Opportunity which the
" State of Things then gave me, of
" ſerving the King. This being ſup-
" pos'd, what Probability is there,
" that after having known your In-
" tentions, and the Deſire you had of
" having that Caſtle taken, I ſhould
" have refus'd to ſecond it, eſpecially
" had it been ſo eaſy a Matter as you
" repreſent it." Our Converſation ended here, and I withdrew in the utmoſt Anguiſh of Heart, to ſee me thus fall a Victim to Calumny.

Goes away highly diſſatisfied.

HOWEVER, in order that I might have nothing to reproach myſelf with, I made my Court very aſſiduouſly for three Days together, but was not able to get a Word from the Miniſter, which vex'd me to the Heart, ſo that I was an hundred times upon the point of unburthening my Mind at once.

Makes his Court for three Weeks.

WHILST I was in this Diſquietude, the Court, having given Orders for the fitting out a conſiderable Fleet, which the Count *de Toulouſe* was to command, I was appointed to command one of the Ships.

The Command of a Ship given him.

THIS Incident, tho' it plainly ſhew'd my Services had not been altogether

1703. displeasing, since they still employ'd me, was not yet compleatly satisfactory. I wanted something more, and the Minister's Silence on this Occasion quite exasperated me, whereupon I went to him, and carried my Journals, in order that he himself might see all I had done in my two Campaigns.

Not satisfied with it.

Carries him his Journals.

" SIR, says I, as I have been so " dilatory in presenting you with my " Books, 'twas purely that you might " have Leisure to take all the neces- " sary Informations both for and a- " gainst me. May I now presume to " enquire whether you have justified " me in your Mind; and whether you " have clear'd up the Affair, with re- " gard to the hundred thousand Crowns " you were told I have gain'd?"

HE confess'd, he had writ every where, but that every Body gave me an excellent Character, and that I must have brib'd all those about me. This Discourse exasperated me still more, when not being able to bridle my Anger, " Sir, says I, if the King is not " satisfied with me, after the many " Things I have atchiev'd for his Ser- " vice, you yourself must have done " me an ill Office on this Occasion; " for since by your own Confession, " notwithstanding the strict Enquiry " you have made, you have not found " one

He reproaches the Minister.

" one Perſon that can lay any thing 1703.
" to my Charge, I can ſuſpect no Per-
" ſon but yourſelf.

" 'TIS a melancholy Conſiderati-
" on, that I cannot complain of any
" Perſon but yourſelf; and give me
" leave to tell you, had I been guilty
" of a Crime, you ought to have been
" the firſt to excuſe it; ſince, after
" all, as chief Lord of the Navy, I Offers to leave the Service.
" have done you ſome Honour, in
" having exerted myſelf with tolera-
" ble Succeſs, upon the Inſtructions
" you gave me; but I find, ſince
" Matters ſtand thus, I have nothing
" to do but to leave the Service; for
" to what Purpoſe would it be to ac-
" cept a Command, when the Mini-
" ſter is my Enemy, at a Time he
" ought to have been my greateſt
" Friend." Here I ended, and left He leaves the Miniſter in a Paſſion, his Houſe with Rage and Indignation.

THO' I had deliver'd myſelf in pretty ſharp Terms, yet every thing was pretty well ſo far. There are ſome Occaſions, on which it is neceſſary for a Man to expoſe his Grievances to the Court, and even with ſome Fire, otherwiſe it would be to no Purpoſe. But a falſe Step I made on this Occaſion, was for complaining elſewhere than in the Miniſter's Cabinet; and for An Error the Chevalier falls into,

1703. publiſhing the Reaſon I had to be diſſatisfied.

Acquaints the Admiral with his Grievances.

AT my leaving Mr. *de Pontchartrain*, I went and viſited the Admiral, whom I acquainted with all theſe Particulars.

Complains to the Admiral.

I complain'd of the ill Reception I had met with, and the Neceſſity to which I was reduc'd, of leaving the Sea-Service, where there was nothing farther to be done for me; and wherein at the ſame time I ſhould be moleſted by thoſe very Perſons who ought to be my Protectors.

The Admiral's great Civility.

THE Admiral, who had ſeen the Exploits I had perform'd in the *Gulph*, being ſtation'd at *Meſſina*, in order to aſſiſt me in caſe of Neceſſity, as has been obſerv'd; was ſo good as to tell me, that he would not have me think of leaving the Service, which he ſaid was very neceſſary; and that he would ſpeak to the Miniſter, and even to the King, in caſe it were neceſſary.

The King ſatisfied with his Services.

TWO Days after, I was in the Royal Apartments as the King was going to Maſs. The Admiral ſpying me, beckoned to me, and I went up to him, when he ſaid, I have juſt ſpoke to his Majeſty about you, who told me, he was very well ſatisfied with your Services, and that the Miniſter does not know what he talks about.

STRUCK

STRUCK with his Majesty's Goodness, I endeavour'd to express the great Sense I had of it, by assuring him, I was heartily sorry I had not an Opportunity of shewing it. *Let not that trouble you*, says he, *we'll find an Opportunity for it*. 1703.

The Minister takes the Ship from him.

THE Minister hearing that I publickly made heavy Complaints against him, was offended at it, and to punish me, took from me the Ship I was order'd to command, and gave it to another. From that Moment, I did not appear at the Navy-Office.

He expresses his Dissatisfaction to the Marquis *de Janson*.

I had been about a Month absent from it, when the Marquis *de Janson* went to Mr. *de Ponchartrain*, in order to speak to him about the Chevalier *de Pennes*, whom the King of *Spain* had sent to Court. The Minister, who was still highly offended at all I had spoke to his Disadvantage, answer'd, he was very well satisfied with the Chevalier *de Pennes*, but had little reason to be so with the Chevalier *Forbin*.

The Marquis's Answer.

THE Marquis, who was sensible that my Complaints, tho' indiscreet, had nevertheless some Foundation; reply'd, Sir, the Chevalier *de Forbin* "is my Relation, and I have a great "Value and Esteem for him; never- "theless I have been wanting in Re-

1703. "ſpect to you, I ſhould be the firſt
"to take him to task about it; and
"would do all that lies in my Power,
"to make him attone for it.

He juſtifies the Chevalier.

"HOWEVER, I think myſelf ob-
"lig'd to tell you, that as he is a
"brave Man; has ſerv'd his Majeſty
"with a Zeal, well known to the
"whole World, and himſelf too, it
"was ſcarce poſſible for him not to
"let drop ſome grating Expreſſions,
"to find himſelf diſregarded; if he
"quits the Sea, 'tis merely becauſe he
"thinks you are not his Friend, and
"if this be ſo, he is not in the wrong
"to leave the Service, ſince he would
"never gain any thing by it, in caſe
"the Miniſter makes it his Buſineſs
"to croſs all his Deſigns.

The Miniſter profeſſes to ſerve the Chevalier.

"I make it my Buſineſs to croſs
"his Deſigns! ſays Mr. *de Ponchar-*
"*train*, he's very much miſtaken if
"he harbours ſuch a Thought: But
"he is too warm, and he flew into a
"Paſſion without giving me time to
"juſtify him. He had been repreſent-
"ed to me in a very diſadvantageous
"Light, by Perſons whoſe Quality
"exacted a Belief; but now all my
"Suſpicions are remov'd, and there-
"fore let him not be uneaſy, but de-
"pend upon me, when I aſſure him
"I'll

"I'll ſerve him with Pleaſure, when "an Opportunity preſents itſelf." The Marquiſs thank'd him for his Goodneſs, and added, he would inform me of it, and that I ſhould wait upon him the next Day to thank him. 1703.

ACCORDINGLY I waited upon the Miniſter the next Day, who received me with uncommon Politeneſs, and order'd five hundred Crowns to be given me, and the Command of the *Raſh* Man of War, and bid me go to *Toulon*, with Orders to ſecure the *Levant* Trade, and to cruize upon the Privateers of *Fluſhing*. 'Tis thus that after having let my Services go unrewarded, (for I always ſuſpected that he ſought every Occaſion of wrangling with me, purpoſely to prevent my being advanc'd,) he imagin'd I ſhould think myſelf very happy in being reſtor'd to Favour; and reſuming an Employment which I began to think beneath me.

The Miniſter receives him with great Civility: Gives him 500 Crowns and the Command of a Ship.

MY ill Uſage, and the Complaints I had made against the Miniſter, were too public not to have reach'd *Provence*; a Report was ſpread at *Toulon*, that I was fallen in Diſgrace, and that the Court, deſiring no longer to have me in the Service, thought I had been indulg'd a great Favour, in ſuffering

A Report to the Chevalier's Diſadvantage, reaches *Provence*.

1703. me to retire whitherſoever I thought proper.

His quondam Miſtreſs revives the Proſecution.

UPON this News, my quondam Miſtreſs who had accus'd me of a Rape, and had not taken any Notice of me for theſe two Years laſt paſt, ſet the Proſecution again on Foot. Advice of this was ſent me to *Paris*, upon which I rid Poſt to *Toulon*, where after having gone thro' a Variety of Law-Suits, her Plea was not admitted; however, ſo far from ſubmitting to this Sentence, ſhe appeal'd to the Parliament; but to no Purpoſe, as will be ſhewn very ſoon.

She appeals to the Parliament, and is caſt.

THE Admiral arriv'd about that time at *Toulon*, where a conſiderable Armament had been prepar'd. The Army embark'd, but upon receiving Advice that the Enemy was enter'd our Seas with a ſuperiour Force, it did not ſail out of the Road; and I was ſent out in order to obſerve the Motion of the Enemy.

The Enemy came into the Road.

He is ſent as a Scout.

I was inform'd that their Fleet of Merchant-M[illegible] ſail'd to the Eaſt, under a Convoy of ſix Men of War. I diſcover'd their Fleet going out of *Legiorn*, and follow'd it a little beyond the Iſlands of *Yvica* on the Coaſt of *Spain*; when obſerving they ſteer'd their Courſe towards *Gi[illegible]*, I re-turn'd

turn'd to *Toulon*, in order to give an Account of my Diſcovery. Upon the Relation I gave, there being no Probability of our putting out to Sea, the Admiral gave Orders for laying up the Shiping. As for myſelf, I was order'd to ſecure the Trade of *Marſeilles* to the *Levant*; and I ſail'd twice or thrice to *Malta*, where I landed, and took on Board ſome Knights who were going to *France*. *Perillos*, Grand Maſter of *Malta*, paid me all imaginable Honours, made me ſeveral Preſents, and granted me ſeveral Favours I requeſted of him. 1703.

Goes to *Malta*. Is handſomely receiv'd by the Grand Maſter.

ABOUT the end of the Year, *viz.* St. *Stephen*'s Day, I ſet ſail from *Toulon*, in order to convoy a Fleet of Merchant-Men that were going to the *Levant*. 'Twas very fine Weather when we ſet out; but ſcarce were we got four Leagues at Sea, when a Storm aroſe from the North-Eaſt, accompanied with Rain, and the Tempeſt was ſo dreadful, that I never met with any thing like it in my Life. The Impetuoſity of the Waves, and the Impoſſibility of our working the Ship, reduc'd us to that Extremity, that we were more than an hundred times upon the point of ſinking to the Bottom. The whole Fleet was diſpers'd, ſeveral Ships ſhelter'd themſelves

The Chevalier convoys a Fleet of Merchant-Men. A dreadful Storm.

1703. ſelves in the Iſlands of *Majorca* and *Yvica*, and others at *Barcelona* and *Roſa*.

Shelters himſelf in the Port of *Roſa*.

I came to this laſt Port for Refuge, juſt ready to ſink, and in a moſt miſerable Condition. My Crew were quite ſpent; and I met with only one of the Merchant-Men I was convoying in this Harbour. After having refitted, I carried her back to *Toulon*, where hearing that the two Veſſels which had the richeſt Lading on Board,

Then to *Barcelona*.

at *Barcelona*, I ſet ſail after them, in order to convoy them to the *Levant*. Coming on Shore, the *French* Conſul came to acquaint me of an Affair which concern'd the whole Nation, and for which he deſir'd me to ingratiate myſelf with the Vice-Roy.

An Affair that concern'd the whole *French* Nation.

A *French* Bark richly laden had been taken, about three Weeks before, by a Privateer of *Fluſhing*. Bad Weather having forc'd them to put in at *Barcelona*, before they enter'd the Port, the Commander of the Privateer had promis'd the *French* Captain, that he would reſtore him his Veſſel, provided he would hoiſt a White Flag, at his coming in; and thus preſerv'd both himſelf and his Crew from being made Priſoners of War.

A Ship is taken.

THE latter had accepted the Offer; and looking upon himſelf as Maſter of the

the Veſſel, as he actually was after this Agreement, had hoiſted the *French* Flag; but *Don Franciſco Velaſco*, Vice-Roy of *Catalonia*, not regarding the Agreement; and looking upon it as lawful Prize, had confiſcated the Bark, and thrown all the *Fluſhingers* into Priſon, but gave the *French* their Liberty. 1703.

THE Conſul had addreſs'd me, in hopes to recover this Bark, and to get her reſtor'd to the Owner. However, in order not to engage me in any Broil, he declar'd that the Chevalier *de Broglio*, Captain of a Ship, who had ſet ſail only two Days ſince, had demanded it, but without Succeſs. This laſt Circumſtance gave me ſome Uneaſineſs; however, I thought it incumbent on me to venture a little, either for the Honour of the Flag, or to aſſiſt an unhappy Man who had been injur'd.

He is addreſs'd to get a Bark reſtor'd.

WITH this Reſolution I waited upon the Vice-Roy, but was told he was not to be ſpoke with. I then ask'd, what was the proper time to ſee him, when I was order'd to come at Eleven, which I did punctually. After having waited half an Hour, I ask'd, whether there were no Poſſibility of being admitted to Audience; and being ſtill bid to wait, I ſaid aloud, that I had no Notion of freezing in an Anti-chamber; that I was neither the Vice-

Waits on the Vice-Roy for that Purpoſe, and is not admitted to Audience,

1703. Vice-Roy's Subject nor Domeſtic; and that when-ever Officers had Buſineſs with Governors, the leaſt thing that could be done, would be to give them a Hearing; and ſaying this, I left the Palace in a Paſſion, and return'd on Board.

The Vice-Roy enquires about him.

UPON this, the Vice-Roy wanted to know what haughty Captain this was, when he was told, 'twas the Chevalier *Forbin*. He then ask'd, whether it was the ſame who had cruiz'd in the *Adriatic*; and was told I was the Man. Upon this, he ſent one of his Gentlemen on Board with the *French* Conſul, to make an Apology; and to aſſure me, that I ſhould not have waited ſo long, had they known who I was. The Conſul intreated me earneſtly to return back, aſſuring me, that I ſhould have no room to complain of the Vice-Roy's Reception; that I might depend what he had the Honour of telling me was Fact; and that he would not be ſo poſitive in what he aſſerted, had he not the ſtrongeſt Aſſurances of its being juſt.

He makes an Excuſe for it.

He returns to the Vice-Roy's Palace.

THE next Day I returned aſhore, and the Moment I appeared, all the Doors were ſet open. The Vice-Roy ſet me in as honourable a Seat as himſelf; a Table being between us and plac'd in ſuch a manner, that there was no

Pre-

Precedency as to Seats. After the first Compliments were made, I acquainted him with the Reason of my waiting upon him. 1704.

Tells his Business.

I represented to him, how unjust it was to seize a Bark to which the *French* Captain had a Right, and which was come into the Harbour under the King's Flag; that notwithstanding the *Flushingers* were Masters of this Vessel, they had restored it without the least Artifice or Disguise, to the Person they had taken it from; and that it would be very hard, that this poor Captain, who by an unexpected happy Turn had recovered his Bark, should lose it by his coming into a Harbour, where he thought to have met with none but Friends.

Solicits for the Bark.

I further said, that altho' the Master's Title to the Ship was not altogether so clear as it should be, yet, in my Opinion, considering the present Situation of things, it would be proper to deviate a little from the common Forms; and desired his Excellency to consider, that since the King and all his Subjects ruined themselves to support the King of *Spain* 'twould be strange, if the *French* were not be allow'd an *Asylum* in his Catholic Majesty's Ports.

The Justice of his Demand.

" Sir,

1704.

The Viceroy puts a Question to him

"Sir, (says the Vice-roy) your Arguments are good, and I'd have us'd the very same, had I been in your Place; but if you, who are a *Frenchman*, had met with this Bark out at Sea, which for three Weeks had been in the Enemy's Hands, would you not look upon it as good Prize? And should you think your self oblig'd to restore her, if you were required to do it? As this is the Case, I now ask you, if I have not the same Right; and whether I have done the Captain the least Injury in confiscating her.

He restores the Bark.

"However, I will forego my Right on this Occasion, since you desire it. This Prize is mine, and I make

A fine Compliment to the Chevalier.

you a Present of it; but, to you your Self, and not either to the Owner, or the Nation. You have done my Master such signal Service in the *Gulph*, that you deserve to be indulg'd Favours that would be granted to no other Man living." Thus did the Gratitude of a Foreigner compensate in some measure for the Hardships I had met with from our Court.

I thank'd the Vice-roy for his Generosity; and going to leave the Room, I spy'd the Master of the Vessel, who had follow'd me, in order to hear what

what Succeſs I met with. I bec- 1704.
kon'd him to come forward, and
ſaid to him, in Preſence of the Vice-
roy, the Conſul, and ſeveral other
French Gentlemen; "Captain *James*, The Chevalier preſents the Bark to the Owner,
"his Excellence has juſt now made me
"a Preſent of your Bark, and all its
"Lading; when I requeſted him to
"return it, I did not mean to appro-
"priate it to my ſelf, and therefore
"return it to you, as generouſly as it
"was given me; and all that I reſerve,
"with regard to you, is the Grati-
"tude you owe me for the Service I
"have done you."

THE Vice-roy, aſtoniſhed at what he heard, told me, I muſt certainly be very rich, otherwiſe I would never have made a Preſent that was worth upwards of thirty thouſand Piaſters: "Sir (ſays I) the Example your 'Twas worth upwards of 30000 Piaſters,
"Excellence has ſet me, is too beau-
"tiful not to be imitated;" Then making a very low Bow, I went away, and inform'd the *Abbé d'Eſtrées*, the King's Embaſſador at *Madrid*, the Court, and Sheriffs of the City of *Marſeilles*, of the Vice-roy's Generoſity; but thought it would be prudent not to mention the laſt Words he had ſaid to me, when he gave up his Right with regard to the confiſcated Veſſel; ſo that he was afterwards thank'd on

all

1704. all Sides, for having granted my Request in so obliging a manner.

Sets Sail, and arrives at *Malta*.

A few Days after I set Sail with my two Merchant-men, when we arriv'd at *Malta*, but met with very bad Weather by the way. Finding that my Ship leak'd on all Sides, I did not dare to go towards the *Levant*. Captain *Trulet*, being then at *Malta*, undertook to convoy my two Merchant-men; and I promised to convoy to *Provence*, those he was to guard, which then lay at *Malta*.

Sails for *Provence*; oblig'd to return because of the bad Weather

After having refitted, as well as I could, I set Sail; and being got about forty Leagues at Sea, I met with such excessive bad Weather, that I was forced to sail back, when I was oblig'd

Careens his Ship.

to have my Ship carreen'd, which was open in several Places, so dreadfully it had been buffetted by the Storm. The Grand Master furnished me with all the Necessaries requisite, when I set Sail some Days after; and meeting always with contrary Winds, we had a very hard matter to reach *Toulon*.

A foppish Fryar comes on Board.

'Twas in this Voyage, that as I was one Day going to sail from *Leghorn* for *France*, a Fryar came on Board, wearing an Ear-ring, at which a large Pearl hung. Scarce had he set his Foot in the Ship, when addressing himself to such Sailors as came first in his way, he

he asked for the Captain, with a haughty and arrogant Air. I was juſt by him, when going up to him; *Are you*, ſays he, *the Captain? Yes*, ſays I, *I am he. What's your Name?* ſays he. *What's that to you?* ſays I; *my Name's nothing to the Affair: What's your Buſineſs? My Buſineſs*, ſays he, *is, that I'm to preſent you a Paſs from Cardinal* de Janſon, *who deſires you to take me on board your Ship.* Hearing him ſay this, I took the Paſs, and reading it; "All's very right (ſays I) except one "thing, which is, that he does not "take any Notice that the Fryar who "was to give it me, was to wear an "Ear-ring, and would assume all the "Airs of a Fox; ſo that I muſt bid you march off as faſt as you can, o- "therwiſe I'll throw you into the "Sea." I ſpoke theſe laſt Words with ſo reſolute an Air, that the Fryar being afraid leſt I ſhould make my Words good, went away in the utmoſt Confuſion, and did not once open his Lips. 1704. He drives the Fryar away.

THO' this Circumſtance ſeems of little Importance, yet I was very glad to mention it, purely to hint to thoſe whom Providence has appointed to direct others, That if ever they deviate from that modeſt Deportment, which ought always to be inſeparable from Reflection relating to the Clergy.

an

1704. an Eccleſiaſtic, they will certainly appear ridiculous and contemptible to Perſons of good Senſe.

Is ſtill proſecuted by his Miſtreſs.

BUT to return to my Arrival at *Toulon*. Scarce was I got on Board, but I was oblig'd to go to *Aix*, where I was ſtill to be Defendant in the long-winded Proſecution ſo often mention'd. My Miſtreſs having been caſt at *Toulon*, had appeal'd to the Parliament; and preſented a Petition againſt me, but with as little Succeſs as before, the Judges being Men of the greateſt Wiſdom and Integrity.

She is caſt again.

WHILST I was uſing all my Endeavours to ſtrive the Malice of my Antagoniſt, the Count *de Toloufe*, who was at *Toulon*, ſet out for Court, and paſs'd thro' *Aix*, where Mr. *Le Bret*, then Firſt Preſident, went and paid him his Compliments. I had had the Honour of making mine before, and had begg'd that Prince to ſpeak to the Firſt Preſident in my Favour, with regard to the Proſecution. He indulg'd my Requeſt with the utmoſt Candor, and went much farther in it than I could have flatter'd my ſelf; after having ſaid a thouſand Particulars to my Advantage, he told him, that he look'd upon this Affair as his own; and concluded his Recommendation with theſe Words; *At leaſt,*

The Count *de Toulouſe* ſpeaks to the Firſt Preſident very warmly, in favour of the Chevalier.

good

good Monſieur the Intendant; I above all recommend to you, that there be no Marriage in the Caſe. 1704.

Two Orders from Court in his Favour.

BUT this was not all; for he alſo was pleas'd to procure me two Orders from Court, directed to the Parliament; by the firſt they were order'd to diſpatch it; and by the ſecond were forbid to Nonſuit me, in caſe I was abſent in the Service. I had wiſh'd for the latter Order ſo much the more earneſtly, that as I poſſibly might be forced to go to Sea, at a time when I ſhould be deeply engag'd in defending my ſelf, I was afraid leſt the Plaintiff ſhould take Advantage of my Abſence, and caſt me before I ſhould be allow'd a hearing.

The Proſecution ended to his Satisfaction

ONE would have concluded, that as Juſtice was on my Side, and as I had ſuch powerful Protectors, the Proſecution would ſoon have been ended; however, the Plaintiff proſecuted me with ſo much Violence, that tho' the Judges were very deſirous of making an end, yet it was three Months firſt. At laſt, being tired out and confounded by the many freſh Incidents that daily came to light, they confirm'd the Sentence which had been pronounced at *Toulon*, and rejected the Plaintiff's Plea, to the great Regret of all my Enemies, eſpecially Mr. ****

who

1704. who had been ſo imprudent, as to write to the Firſt Preſident againſt me.

A Letter written to his Prejudice, but diſregarded

THE Letter was given to this Magiſtrate by a Councellor of the Great Chamber, half an Hour before the Court pronounc'd Sentence. The Preſident, who had made much greater Diſpatch in the Affair, than I cou'd have flatter'd my ſelf with, took the Letter, and ſuſpecting the Contents, laid it, unopened, under one of the Arms of his Eaſy Chair; and at the ſame time ſaid, *We ſhall ſee what the Buſineſs is, after Sentence is pronounc'd.*

'Tis given to him open

WHEN the Whole was ended, one of the Preſidents gave it me open. The Perſon who had wrote it, expreſs'd himſelf in ſuch ſevere Terms, that it was impoſſible to read it without Indignation. However, I did not diſcover any, for I was ſo overjoy'd that Sentence was pronounced in my Favour, that nothing elſe was capable of affecting me. And notwithſtanding that I had but bare Juſtice done me, yet the Pleaſure to find my ſelf got rid of a Proſecution which had given me ſo much Trouble; and the great Indulgence of the Court on this Occaſion; permitted me only (as was obſerved) on one hand to be overjoy'd that the Proſecution was at an end; and on the other,

He diſregards it.

other, to ſhew my Gratitude to the Judges, and the Firſt Preſident in particular. 1704.

The Chevalier's Gratitude towards the Firſt Preſident.

As it is impoſſible for me to acquit my ſelf of the Obligations I owe this Magiſtrate, I embrace with Joy this Opportunity I have of publiſhing them, in order that the World may know, that as he did whatever lay in his Power to ſerve me on all Occaſions; I entertain, and ſhall, 'till Death, the Remembrance thereof, which will be as dear to me, as the Favours themſelves.

Commands the *Trident*. Sails to the *Levant*.

AFTER the Proſecution was ended, I returned to *Toulon*, where I receiv'd Orders to command the *Trident*; to cruize upon the Privateers, and ſecure the Trade; and as ſoon as my Ship was ready to put to Sea, I made for the *Levant*, where I had a Fleet to convoy.

Meets a *Venetian* Ship, which refuſes to ſalute the Chevalier, who threatens him.

Going into the *Archipelago*, I ſpy'd off of *Cerigo*, an Iſland belonging to the *Venetians*, a large Ship, which I gave chaſe to, and which ſuffered her ſelf to be purſued for ſome time. Being come within Call (for I followed her cloſe) I asked who ſhe belong'd to; Anſwer was made, *To St. Mark*. She was parted, I cannot tell why, from a Squadron which the Proveditor-General of the Sea commanded about forty Leagues from the Place where we were. I call'd out to the Captain, to ſalute the King's Flag,

1705. Flag, but the *Venetian* anſwered, he was in his own Seas, and never ſaluted any Veſſel.

UPON this Anſwer, I prepared to fight him, which he obſerved, and not caring to go ſo far, he asked who commanded the *French* Ship? 'Twas anſwer'd, *The Chevalier de Forbin*; hearing this, *Don't fire* (ſays he) *I'll ſalute the Chevalier de Forbin.* I anſwer'd, that he muſt take care what he ſaid, and that he was to ſalute the King's Flag, which if he refus'd, I'd fire a whole Broad-ſide upon him. Finding by this Anſwer, that I was reſolved not to ſpare him, he made no Reply, but ſaluted as uſual.

He returns the Salute.

THE manner in which this Captain ſpoke, had put me out of Humour; and to ſhew that I did not like his Raillery, I ſent my Boat to ſearch his Ship, and ſee whether he had any *Frenchmen* on Board; for according to ſeveral Treaties between *France* and *Venice*, the Republic is forbid to take any *Frenchmen* into their Service. They found Fourſcore and ten; upon which I ordered him to ſend them immediately on board my Ship, which he refuſing to do, I ſent again my Boat, with Orders to tell him, that if he perſiſted in his Refuſal, I would go on Board, and take him himſelf.

Sends to ſearch his Ship.

Finds Ninety *French* on Board.

Orders them to be deliver'd up to him.

This

This ſecond Menace made him afraid; ſo that he ſent out his Long-boat, and one of his Officers, in order to treat with me, and endeavour to compound for part of the Men; but 'twas in vain, and I would not ſuffer him to keep back one. 1705

HOWEVER, I was deſirous of getting them without Blows; and therefore, that I might not be forc'd to commit an Act of Hoſtility, which might afterwards bring me into Trouble; finding I had to deal with a Coward, I ſhewed his Officer the State and Order of my Ship, which was ready to attack him. This terrified him ſo much, that, agreeable to the Genius of his Countrymen, who are very ſupple when reſolutely threat'ned, he made the utmoſt Submiſſion; kiſs'd my Hand, begg'd me not to fire, and aſſur'd me that every thing ſhould be done. This was all I wanted; whereupon I immediately ſent out my Long-boat and Ship-boat, which in two or three times brought the Ninety *Frenchmen* on Board. This *Venetian* was a Seventy-Gun Ship, and had three hundred Men on Board.

Has them all brought on Board.

THREE Days after, I met with a Ship of the ſame Number of Guns and Crew, out of which I alſo took Forty *French*. This exaſperated the *Venetians*

The *Venetians* exaſperated.

1705. *tians* again, but I valued their Anger as little as I had done before. The General of the *Gulph*, hearing how I had treated two Men of War of his Squadron, threatned very hard, and vow'd to be reveng'd; however, I disregarded his Menaces, and continued to cruize, but he did not once appear all the time I staid in those Parts.

The General of the *Gulph* threatens him.

At last, I sail'd on, and cast Anchor before *Smyrna*, and being about fifteen Leagues from that City, my Ship shook in a violent manner in the Night.

An Earthquake shakes their Ship violently, tho' in above thirty Fathom Water.

Tho' 'twas a stark Calm, yet the Jirk was so forcible, that my Windows rattled so that it wak'd me. Upon my enquiring what was the matter, I was told, 'twas an Earthquake, upon which I got up, thinking it scarce possible for a Ship that was at such a distance from the Land, and in above thirty fathom deep, cou'd be shaken in that violent manner. But 'twas certainly so, and I heard the next Day by a Vessel which came from *Symrna*, that the Earthquake had been so terrible there, that all the Inhabitants had left their Houses, and fled into the Fields.

Chases a sixty-Gun *Dutch* Ship.

A few Days after, I gave Chase to a *Dutch* Ship richly laden. 'Twas a sixty-Gun Ship, and being closely pursued,

sued, she fled for shelter to a Fortress belonging to the Grand Signior. 1705.

I offer'd the Governor of the Fort forty Purses, of five hundred Crowns each, to stand neuter, and not concern himself in this Battle, as it would be between two Christian Ships. However, he refus'd my Offer, which surprized me very much, especially as the *Turks* are well known to love Money, as much as any People in the World; but possibly the *Dutchman* might have made him larger Offers. Be this as it will, as I had no Opportunity of attacking the Ship, I return'd to cruize, and cast Anchor in the Island of *Candia*, in the Road of *la Sude*.

Offers the Governour of a *Turkish* Port, 20000 Crowns to stand Neuter.

Sails to *Candia*.

'TIS subject to the *Venetians*, and is the only Place they are Masters of in this Island which has been so long subject to them. They have a Fortress in the middle of the Bay, which stands by it self, and the *Turks* possess the rest. The Day after my Arrival, I visited the noble *Venetian* who commanded the Place, nam'd Signior *Marcello*. He was a Man of excellent Sense, and spoke very good *French*. He received me with the highest Civility, and our Conversation turn'd chiefly on my Expedition in the *Gulph*. He said, that the *Venetians*

The *Venetian* Governour of a Fort there, receives him handsomely.

1705. had no reaſon to complain of me; that indeed I had done ſeveral things which muſt naturally diſpleaſe the Republic; but then, that I was not to be blam'd for it, ſince what I had done was purely in compliance with my Orders, and to ſerve my King.

The Governour calls the Captains of the two *Venetian* Ships, who had parted with ſome of their Crew, Ignorant Cowardly Wretches.

WE afterwards ſpoke of the two large Ships which had ſuffer'd part of their Crew to be taken out of them; "As for thoſe, ſays he, the Com-
" manders are a couple of ignorant,
" cowardly Fellows. Ignorant, becauſe
" they did not know that the Ships of
" the Republic are oblig'd to ſalute
" thoſe of the King of *France*,
" and that 'tis ſtipulated by Treaties
" with that Crown, that we are not
" to keep any *French* in our Service,
" tho' we have a great number in our
" Garriſons: then they are Cowards,
" for ſuffering their Men to be taken
" from them without making any Re-
" ſiſtance.

" THE moment they ſaw the *French*
" Flag, they ought to have ſaluted,
" without being requir'd to do it.
" They ſhould alſo have hid all their
" *French*, and never own'd they had
" any on Board. Had they done this,
" they would not have been ignomi-
" nouſly forc'd to ſalute, after having
" refus'd to do it; and what is worſe,

" they

"they would not have ſuffer'd the In- 1705.
"ſult of having their Men taken from
"them, and not once make any Reſi-
"ſtance. Had it been me, ſays he, I
"ſhould have fought to the laſt, rather
"than put up ſuch an Affront; for let
"me tell you, Sir, the Cowardly part of
"my Countrymen fear you; but as
"for the Brave, they eſteem you, but
"fear you not." Theſe were judicious Expreſſions; but I ſhould have been glad to have met this Governor upon the Seas.

The noble *Venetian* tells him the brave part of his Countrymen eſteem'd the Chevalier, but did not fear him.

From the *Sude* I ſail'd for *France*, in order to careen my Ships which wanted it much. Paſſing by *Malta*, I met a Fleet of Merchant-men, which I undertook to Convoy. We having ſtill contrary Winds, I was oblig'd to caſt Anchor before *Cagliari*, where I again viſited the Archbiſhop my good Friend, who embrac'd me tenderly, and preſented me ſix fine Dapple-grey Horſes, which I cou'd not take on Board then, but fetch'd them away ſome time after.

Sails for *France*.

The Archbiſhop of *Cagliari* preſents him with ſix fine Horſes.

DURING my ſtay in the Iſland of *Cagliari*, the *French* Conſul came to me, and complain'd that the Vice-roy, notwithſtanding the Orders of his Catholic Majeſty, ſtill continued to infeſt our Ships, upon Pretence of ſearching them.

1705. THIS pretended Right of ſearching, (which in Fact, was ſet on foot merely to force all Ships which ſhould load or unload in the Harbour, to pay Contribution) had been carried to thoſe lengths, by the Avarice of the *Spaniards*, that it was become intolerable. The handle which had been made uſe of for introducing it, was to remedy certain Abuſes, and to take proper Precautions, for preſerving the Goods on board the Ships. But it had afterwards been ſo abus'd, and the various Regulations had been multiply'd in ſuch a manner, that tho' the ſtricteſt Care were us'd, yet it was impoſſible not to be wanting in ſome Particulars; and when this happen'd, a Fine was always laid.

The *French* Conſul complains to the Chevalier, about an Impoſition of the Vice-roy, *viz.* that all Veſſels ſhould be ſearched.

IN ſhort, matters had been carried ſo far, that the Vice-roy was not aſhamed to publiſh an Order a little while before; by which, among other Articles, it was enjoyn'd, that all Ships ſhould be oblig'd to have Cats on Board, upon pretence that the Rats might damage the Goods with which they were loaded.

BESIDES the Ignominy of being ſearch'd, 'twas alſo, as I have obſerv'd, of prodigious Prejudice to Trade. This the *French* complain'd of, and his Catholic Majeſty gave Orders

Orders for their being ſuppreſt; but this being a loſs to the Vice-roy, he defer'd publiſhing theſe Orders, and putting them in Execution; and this was the ſubject of the Conſul's Complaint. 1705.

Waits on the Vice-roy, and deſires him to remit the Impoſt.

UPON this I waited on the Vice-roy, when I deſir'd him not to delay any longer putting in Execution the Orders he had received; and to ſuppreſs an Impoſt which had been ſo long complain'd of: He anſwer'd after the *Spaniſh* manner, *Vedremos*, or *we ſhall ſee.*

His Speech.

THIS Anſwer not being ſatisfactory, I beſought his Excellency to conſider that I was oblig'd by my Employment, to give the Court an Account of whatever I found interfer'd with the Intereſt of the King and the Nation; that I flatter'd my ſelf he would have regard to my Solicitations, and hop'd he'd ſettle Matters on ſuch a foot before I ſet ſail, that I ſhould not be oblig'd to make a Report diſadvantagious to his Excellency. Finding by the manner in which I ſpoke to him, that I was reſolv'd not to ſpare him, he publiſh'd the King's Orders that very Day, and the Search was aboliſh'd.

His Requeſt is at laſt granted. The Impoſt ſuppreſt.

Convoys a Fleet to the *Levant*.

FROM *Cagliari* I return'd to *Toulon*, where I careen'd, and ſetting ſail, I convoy'd a Fleet of Merchant-men,

1705. bound for the *Levant*. We caſt Anchor before *Malta*, and continued there two Days.

Is at *Malta*.

Antipathy between Pigeons and Crows.

IN this Interval, I had an opportunity of diſcovering the Antipathy that is between certain Creatures. I had kept eighteen Months on board, ſix pair of Pigeons, of a very good kind, and excellent Breeders. They were ſo us'd to the Ship, that neither the careening of her, the noiſe of the Cannon, or the Approach of ſeveral other Ships, could drive them away. During my ſtay at *Toulon*, a young Raven had been preſented to me, which I took on Board, and, as ſoon as it was able, went and flew about the Pigeons Neſts. But this was enough to make them leave me; for one Afternoon my twelve Pigeons, as tho' they had agreed upon a Rendevous, went and perched upon the Mizzen-Yard; when they all flew away together, tho' they all had either Eggs or Young ones, and were above forty Leagues from Land.

Has three Months leave to do his own Buſineſs.

HAVING ended my Expedition, I return'd to *Toulon*, where I deſir'd leave to go upon my own Buſineſs for three Months, which was granted me.

Is appointed to Command the *Dunkirk* Squadron.

SCARCE was I repos'd after my Fatigues, when the Miniſter told me, that

that by a particular Letter from the King, I was order'd to command the *Dunkirk* Squadron. This News which gave me the higheſt Satisfaction, as it plainly ſhow'd the Court had now a greater Regard for me' than before, gave me ſome Uneaſineſs, becauſe of the Manner in which I was inform'd of it. 1705.

An ill Quality of Mr. *de Ponchartrain.*

Mr. *de Ponchartrain* had this ill Quality, that he did all things by halves, and by that Conduct leſſen'd very much the Merit of the Favours he indulg'd. On this occaſion, for inſtance, he gave me a conſiderable Commiſſion, which oblig'd me go to Court; and in order that he might not be put to the expence of the Voyage, he, inſtead of diſpatching an Order, ſent me only a Letter.

Does not love the Miniſter.

THIS Procedure vex'd me, and if I may be ſo frank, a little matter would have ſet me againſt him, after I had been treated ſo ill, upon my return from the two Expeditions in the *Gulph*; for notwithſtanding our Reconciliation, I had not yet forgiven him, for receiving me in ſo unhandſome a manner.

Lays up his Ship. Goes to Court,

I waited ſome Days, purpoſely to ſee whether my Order wou'd come, and not hearing of any, I unrigg'd my Ship, and upon the bare Receipt

1706. of this Letter, I ſet out for Court, where I arriv'd the beginning of the Year 1706.

THE Miniſter upon my Arrival, told me I had delay'd coming too long. "Not too long, ſays I; you "gave me leave to retire for three "Months, and only ſix Weeks of the "time are claps'd That's very true, "ſays the Miniſter, but I wrote to "you ſince to come; I know it, ſays "I, and if I did not comply ſooner "with your Orders, you muſt blame "only your Avarice for it; when Of-"ficers are ſent for, an Order ſhould be "diſpatch'd and not a bare Letter; "but then had you ſent the former, "you muſt have defray'd the Expen-"ces of my Journey, and that you "was not willing to do.

He accuſes the Miniſter of Avarice to his Face.

AT theſe Words the Miniſter ſmil'd, and tho' I had made a ſharp ſort of Anſwer, yet he was vaſtly polite. I gave him many Thanks for the Honour he did me; and after aſſuring him, that I'd do all that lay in my Power, to anſwer his Expectations, I deſir'd him to communicate his Intentions to me.

Who ſmiles, and is very Civil.

HE told me, that his Majeſty in beſtowing this Command upon me, had preferr'd me before ſeveral older Officers who had ſolicited for that Poſt;

The Miniſter tells him a particular Favour he had indulged him.

Poſt; that before I could have been receiv'd in it, ſeveral petty Favours or Grants muſt have been obtain'd, ſuch as Penſions, &c. but that he was very glad to ſmooth the Way for me. 1705.

AT theſe Words, *petty Favours*, I was vex'd, and thereup , anſwer'd that I had long look'd upon the ſmall Favours he mention'd to me, as beneath me; that my Ambition of ſerving his Majeſty was not prompted merely for the ſake of getting Money, but that I ſerv'd chiefly for Honour; and continuing in the ſame ſtrain, I beſought him to give me ſuch Hopes as were fit for a Gentleman to entertain, who had Courage, and had always ſerv'd his Sovereign faithfully.

The Chevalier diſregards it.

THE Miniſter anſwer'd, that he was overjoy'd to ſee me in ſuch a Diſpoſition of Mind, and that there was nothing he ſo earneſtly wiſh'd, as an opportunity to do me all the Service that lay in his Power; that the Squadron I was going to command, was the only one on foot, and that in entruſting me with it, he aſſur'd me it was his favourite Squadron.

The Miniſter profeſſes a vaſt Kindneſs.

I anſwer'd, that as I was to ſucceed two Gentlemen, *viz.* Meſſieurs *Bart*, and *S. Paul*, who had ſignaliz'd themſelves by a thouſand Gallant Actions,

it

1706. it wou'd be a very difficult matter to equal them, eſpecially in the Expedition I was now to be ſent upon; that I ardently wiſh'd it might be in my Power to diſtinguiſh my ſelf by ſome brave Exploit; but in order to do this, it would be proper for the Court to leave me to act as I thought proper; and concluded with repreſenting to him, that tho' Miniſters be never ſo able, and how ſagacious ſoever the Inſtructions they give the Officers may be, 'tis a very difficult matter to do any thing to the purpoſe, if they are literally follow'd.

Deſires to act as he thinks proper, and not be ſo much reſtrained.

His Reaſons.

You your ſelf, Sir, ſays I, are very ſenſible that nothing is ſo fortuitous as the Sea. The Inſtructions you'll put into my Hands, will be fix'd to Capes and Latitudes, as you ſhall have ſettled them in your Offices. In caſe I muſt be oblig'd to obey what is preſcrib'd, and not be allow'd to act as I ſhall think proper according to Circumſtances, I then ſhall loſe the Opportunity; ſo that the Expedition will be rendred ineffectual, by my being forc'd to obey implicitly my Inſtructions; methinks it would be better to leave me at my Liberty; for then, as I may act according to the Advices I receive; and as I have the greateſt Inclination to exert my ſelf to

That a Miniſter cannot tell ſo well as an Officer, becauſe of ſeveral things that may intervene.

to the utmoſt of my Power, a thouſand to one but I ſhall atchieve ſome Exploit, that may do ſome Honour to the Navy. 1706.

THE Miniſter told me I was very bold in thus venturing to take the Events upon my ſelf; Sir, ſays I, I underſtand what I'm going about, and I plainly perceive I ſhan't run any great Hazard. The Harbour of *Dunkirk* ſtands in the midſt of our Enemies, ſo that I ſhall not fail of Opportunities; and in caſe I'm allow'd to act as I pleaſe, I'll do every thing ſo ſeaſonably, that I may poſſibly annoy the Enemy; but in one word, if I don't ſignalize my ſelf, I'll give you leave to diſmiſs me as a Braggadocio, and never confide in me more. The Miniſter anſwer'd, he himſelf cou'd not determine any thing upon that Point, but that it muſt be mention'd to the King.

Promiſes to exert himſelf.

'Tis mention'd to the King.

HIS Majeſty having been inform'd of all I had ſaid to the Miniſter, anſwer'd, *the Chevalier* de Forbin *is in the right, we muſt truſt him, and let him act as he pleaſes.*

His Majeſty's Anſwer.

SOME Days after, being in Converſation with Mr. *de Ponchartrain*, I perceiv'd he endeavour'd to give me to underſtand, that ſince I was going

to

1706. to be at the Head of a Squadron, it might be proper for me to ſettle my Expences in ſuch a manner as might do honour to my Poſt. With all my Heart, ſays I, provided you ſupply me with Money for that purpoſe. The Miniſter anſwer'd, that he was very ſenſible, I did not want Money; that I had a handſome Fortune; that I cou'd afford to ſpend without doing my ſelf any Prejudice, as well, and much better, than many others; and that tho' I were to employ ſome Monies this way, it wou'd be impoſſible for me to lay it out to a better purpoſe.

The Miniſter adviſes the Chevalier to make a figure at his own Expence.

SIR, ſays I, the Labourer is worthy of his Hire; if I have amaſs'd ſome Wealth, 'twas purely by my Induſtry; for which reaſon, I'm reſolv'd to husband it with care, in order to ſupport me in my old Age, and to have a Competency, in caſe I ſhould loſe my Limbs, and be incapable of ſerving.

He anſwers that he'll keep his Money for old Age.

BUT if this happens, replied the Miniſter, his Majeſty will take care of you. " I'm firmly perſuaded he will, " ſays I; however, all things duly con- " ſider'd, methinks 'tis better for a " Man to have ſomething he may call " his own. One may then wait for

His Anſwer.

" Court-

" Court-Favours with leſs Uneaſineſs; 1706.
" and in caſe they ſhould never be in-
" dulg'd, a Man is not ſo hard put to
" it.

" AFTER our Converſation, we went and din'd with the Chancellour. While we were at Table, I was very deſirous to introduce the Converſation I had had with the Miniſter; when directing my ſelf to the Chancellour, " My Lord, ſays I, your Son
" has given me Orders to go for
" *Dunkirk*, and adviſes me to make
" a handſome Figure there at my
" own Expence, purpoſely to do
" Honour to the Navy; D'ye think
" his Advice right? In no manner,
" ſays the Chancellour, you coud'nt
" do a more ſilly thing, and my
" Son's Counſel is good for nothing." At his ſaying theſe Words I look'd upon the Miniſter who fell a laughing, and indeed I cou'd not forbear ſmiling my ſelf.

" I continued ſome Days longer in *Paris*, after which I went to take leave of the King. I took the Liberty, at my going away, to tell his Majeſty, that the *Dunkirk* Squadron ſhou'd not afterwards be of any Expence to him; and I preſum'd to aſſure him, the Enemy ſhould make him ample Amends for it. Upon my leaving the

He waits upon the King.

His Speech.

King,

1706. King, I went into the Minister's Cabinet, who said to me at my taking leave, *Mr.* de Forbin *you are very happy, for there's no Man in* France, *but you and Monsieur* de Turenne, *have been allowed to act at discretion.*

The Minister's Compliment.

Arrives at *Dunkirk.*

UPON my Arrival at *Dunkirk*, I found his Majesty's Store-houses were in inexpressible Disorder; and

No Stores to be had there.

absolutely unfurnish'd with every thing necessary for the Equipment of a Fleet. The Sails were all torn; all the Arms lay in Confusion; most of the Cutlasses had no Scabbards, and had no Edge; and the Powder was sad stuff.

His difficulties upon these occasions.

HOWEVER, my Squadron was to consist of eight Men of War, which were to be immediately equipp'd. I had a thousand disputes with the Intendant, the Comptroller, and the Master of the Stores; and had the greatest difficulty to get my Squadron equipp'd. I began by separating the Weapons; had all the Muskets made of an equal bore; such of the Cutlasses as were for our purpose were laid apart; and I purchas'd new ones to make up our Compliment, and also bought fresh Powder. As for the Sails, I desir'd the Chevalier *de Langeron*, Commander of the Gallies, to permit all the Slaves to work, which he

The Squadron compleatly Equipp'd.

he conſented to in the moſt handſome manner, ſo that in a little time I had all I wanted. 1706.

INSTEAD of taking in Beer for the Crew, as is uſual, I had Wine for that purpoſe; but the Intendant and Comptroller complain'd about it, to the Miniſter. I juſtified my ſelf, and let him into a great many of their Frauds. At laſt I ſet ſail. Takes in Wine for the Crew. Sets ſail.

I left the Harbour, with my Heart flufh'd with the Promiſes I had made the Court, and fully reſolv'd to be as good as my Word, let what would happen. I was not long out at Sea, but I had an opportunity to make a beginning. I met, off *Oſtend*, two Days after my ſailing out of the Harbour, an *Engliſh* Fleet conſiſting of upwards of forty Veſſels, which were come out of the *Dutch* Ports; and were Convoyed by a large Man of War, and two Frigats. Meets a Fleet of *Engliſh* Merchantmen.

IMMEDIATELY I began to prepare every thing for an Attack. The Enemy knowing by our working, that we were going upon them, made all the Sail they cou'd. However I came up with them, and took ten of their Veſſels richly laden. The reſt of the Fleet, the two Frigates, and the Man of War, made off as they could. The next Day I ſent my Prizes Takes ten of them. The reſt fly. Sends the Prizes to *Dunkirk*.

1706. Prizes to *Dunkirk*, under a ſtrong Convoy, and continued my Courſe.

Meets a *Dutch* Squadron. Forced to fly.

A Week after, being off the *Texel*, I prepared to attack a *Dutch* Fleet, Convoy'd by four Men of War, when I was prevented by a Squadron of fifteen Ships, among which were a Vice, and Rear-Admiral, who chas'd us. 'Twas to no purpoſe to wait for 'em, whereupon I made all the ſail I cou'd, and got off. In my way, I met ſome Merchant-men, and burnt 'em.

Burns ſome Veſſels.

Keeps the *Engliſh* Fleet, that was to ſail for *Ruſſia*, in.

FROM the *Texel* I cruis'd on the *Engliſh* Coaſts, and oblig'd the Fleet that was going for *Muſcovy*, to return into the Harbour, where I block'd 'em up ſo long, that they could not make their Voyage that Year, the Seaſon being too far advanc'd. During my ſtay off theſe Coaſts, I burnt fifty *Dutch* Barks, that were fiſhing for Herring; and afterwards ſail'd towards *Norway*, when I entred a *Daniſh* Harbour in order to take in Water and careen.

Burns fifty *Dutch* Fiſhermen. Sails to *Denmark*.

The Governour ſends him a diſagreeable Compliment.

THE Day after my Arrival, the Governour of the Province ſent me ſuch a Compliment as diſpleas'd me very much; which was, that in caſe my Squadron was appointed to convoy Merchant-men, I might continue there as long as I pleas'd; but that if

we

we were Privateers, or Men of War, I must leave the Port immediately. 1706.

I was so much the more surprized at this kind of Order, as the Person who sent it, had neither Ships nor Troops sufficient in the Harbour, to force me out of it, in case I refus'd to go. There were only a few inconsiderable Vessels, and some weak Houses built on the Sea-side, near which were two or three little blind Alehouses. The Harbour in a poor Condition.

I was at first for sending an Answer, in a Style suitable to the Strength of my Squadron; however, that I might not carry things to Extremes, nor give the Court any room to make the least Reproaches, I only said to the Officer, who brought the Message from the Governour, that the Squadron belong'd to the King; that we were come into the Port only to take in some Refreshments; that without Offence to his *Danish* Majesty, we would take in Bread and Water, after which we would set sail whenever we thought proper. The Chevalier's haughty Answer.

After making this Answer, I gave the Officer Refreshments, who drunk so heartily that he was fuddled. I kept him a Week on Board, the time I staid in the Port, during which he was quite drunk; I having set People about him who made him tipple lustily. Fuddles the Officer, and keeps him a Week on Board.

1706. luſtily. At laſt, being ready to ſet ſail, I ſent the drunken Wretch aſhore, who had no notion of his having been ſo long a-board, where he had done nothing but drink and ſleep.

Fifteen Men of War in ſearch of him.

DURING my ſtay in that Port, News was brought me that a Squadron of fifteen Men of War was every where in ſearch of me. As I was not ſtrong enough to oppoſe 'em, I reſolved to make off, and to go round *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

Takes a *Dutch* Ship worth 120000 Crowns; and two other rich Prizes.

IN my way I met with a Ship belonging to the *Dutch* Company, ſailing for *India*. I took her almoſt without ſtriking a ſtroke, and ſhe had ſixty thouſand Crowns on Board, and the reſt of her Cargo was at leaſt worth that Sum. Some Days after, ſailing towards the Coaſt of *France*, I took two more Prizes of conſiderable Value, which I carried to *Breſt*, where both Veſſels and Cargo were ſold in the King's Name.

He flies from the *Engliſh* Men of War.

AFTER having careen'd, I return'd into the *Channel*, where I met with twelve *Engliſh* Men of War, which again oblig'd me to fly, the match being unequal. I crouded all the Sail I cou'd, and made for the *North*.

BEING got off *Hamborough*, I met another *Dutch* Fleet conſiſting of about

bout an hundred Sail, coming from *Norway*, and convoy'd by ſix Men of War, each mounted with about fifty pieces of Cannon. As ſoon as they ſpy'd me, they drew up in a Line of Battle. This opportunity of their atchieving an illuſtrious action was too great to be let ſlip. Finding them thus diſpos'd, I prepar'd to attack them. 1706.

Prepares to attack a *Dutch* Fleet.

I had now but ſeven Ships, the eighth being return'd to *Dunkirk* in order to careen, which ſhe wanted very much. The Sieurs *Hanequin* and *Bart*, Son to the Captain of that Name, both Captains in my Squadron, and each commanding a Frigate; *Hanequins* of thirty Guns and *Bart* of ſixteen, were ordered to fall upon the Ship that was in the Rear of the Enemy: My four other Ships were each to attack one, and I reſerv'd the *Dutch* Commander for my ſelf. The Commiſſary of the Fleet, who was on Board my Ship on the King's part, was not for fighting; but I was reſolv'd upon't, and notwithſtanding his Oppoſition, I commanded the Squadron to begin the Attack, and follow me.

He has now but ſeven Ships.

Diſpoſes the Attack.

Begins the Attack.

I had placed by my ſide a young Midſhip-man, *D'Eſcalis* by Name, who had been ſtrongly recommended to me, and of whom I took the utmoſt care. I ordered him to keep cloſe to me till

we

1706. we began the Attack; but that he muſt not fail, the moment he heard me ſay, *Board her*, to jump the firſt Man into the Enemy's Ship; and that was the only means of his being ſoon made an Officer.

His Orders to a young Midſhipman.

I immediately drove down upon the Enemy, who made a prodigious fire both with their Cannon and ſmall Shot; and being come up, I fir'd upon 'em in my turn; and pour'd in a ſhower of Musket-ſhot and Granadoes, which made ſuch Execution, that they were ſoon forc'd to quit the Caſtles.

Attacks the Commander.

THE moment I perceiv'd the Diſorder they were in, I cried out to my Men; *Come on, my Lads, Board 'em, Board 'em*, and to encourage 'em, I advanc'd at their Head. *D'Eſcalis*, who waited with Impatience for the Signal, leapt in firſt, Sword in Hand, and was ſoon follow'd by a great number of Officers, Midſhip-men and Soldiers.

They Board her.

THEN a dreadful Slaughter was made on all ſides. I loſt a great many Men, but happily, the Havock did not continue long. A little after, *D'Eſcalis* cried out to me from the Stern, and calling me by my Name, *we are Victorious. I've killed the Captain*; immediately my Men began to plunder.

A dreadful ſlaughter.

The Midſhipman kills the Captain.

I

I was beginning to ſend the Priſoners on board my Ship, when the Sieur *de Tourouvre*, one of my Captains, who had not ſucceeded in his Attempt to board the Ship he was ordered to attack, came and run croſs my Prow, and that of the Ship I had taken. 1706. The Ship plunder'd.

We were now all in ſo much the greater Danger, as the Wind blowing from the Stern, drove us upon *Tourouvre*'s Ship, and hindred us from getting off, ſo that it was impoſſible for us to ſteer. They fall foul on one another.

To increaſe the Confuſion, the Veſſel I grappled with, was ſuddenly on fire, but how I cannot tell. As the Wind blew very hard, the Ship was immediately in a Blaze. I endeavour'd to get off, when one of the Enemy's Ships came down upon me. One of the Ships on Fire.

To oppoſe her, I immediately order'd all my Crew that remained on Board, to paſs on the other Side of the Ship; for the greateſt part were in the Enemy's Ship which was on fire, where they plundered on all Hands, without regarding the Danger we were all in. The Enemy, who ſeemed reſolved to board me, after having fir'd all their Artillery, which kill'd ſome of my Men, ſheer'd off, without making any further Attempt. He is in danger.

THO'

1706. THO' I was got clear from this Danger, I was ſtill very much embaraſs'd; for the Flame blew up to ſuch a Degree, that I run the riſque either of being burnt, or at leaſt of being ſhatter'd, when the Veſſel ſhould blow up. My only Refuge in this Perplexity, was to cut my Maſts by the Board, which I was very loth to do; and before I came to that Extremity, was for getting off, by bearing down with all my Sail on *Tourouvre*'s Ship.

Is like to be ſet on fire.

I ſucceeded, but then I fell into a new Danger; for the two Ships had bulg'd with ſuch Violence one againſt the other, that I loſt my Rudder and ſix Ports, which *Tourouvre*'s Stern carried off as ſhe paſs'd by me.

His Ship damag'd.

As the Sea was very tempeſtuous, ſix of my Port-Holes being opened, the Water came pouring into my Ship. To prevent my Sinking, I was going to make my Ship ſtoop, by weighing on that Side which was not damaged, when one of the Enemy's Ships which was coming forward to aſſiſt the Commander, by attacking me, prevented my doing this. I then was under a Neceſſity of Fighting, or going to the Bottom. But I ſoon determin'd, for I went towards the Enemy, in or-

Is like to ſink.

der

der to board them, when directing my self to the reſt of my Crew, *Courage, my Lads* (ſays I) *we are ſtill ſtrong enough; fear nothing, we ſhall certainly take her.* 1706.

Encourages his Men to board her, which they do.

'Tis not to be expreſs'd how much theſe few Words rais'd their Courage. I immediately turned my Ship, and preſented the weak Side to the Wind. The Moment I was come within reach, the Enemy fir'd all their Cannon upon me, which did me no Harm. I anſwer'd him with a Broadſide, and a Volley of Small Shot, which was diſcharg'd ſo luckily, that I damaged the Enemy's Ship very much; and this threw them into ſuch Confuſion, that as I and my Men boarded them, they ſurrendred by ſtriking their Flag.

They take the Ship,

Having thus taken the Ship, I immediately ſet about repairing my own. I ſtopt my Port-holes, which were ſtill open, with Planks, and Linnen tarr'd over; and after having put up the Flag, as a Signal for rallying, I order'd a Captain of my Squadron, who had not well ſeconded me, to go and moor the Ship I had now taken; but before we could get up with her, ſhe ſunk to rights, ſo dreadfully ſhe had been ſhatter'd; and there was but one Man of her Crew ſav'd, whom I took in.

One of his Ships ſinks.

1706. In the midſt of this Confuſion, I was in great Pain for my Officers, and the greateſt Part of my Crew, who were in the Ship that was burning. *Tourouvre*, who was no leſs ſenſible of the Danger than my ſelf, and ſaw the Ship was going to blow up, endeavoured to get off. He happily did ſo, and took all my People in, who having at laſt perceived the Danger they were in, had left off plundering, and cried out for Succour in a moſt lamentable manner.

Gets off part of his Crew in the Ship on fire.

SCARCE was he got at ſome Diſtance from the Ship, when the Fire catching the Powder, the Ship blew up, with the whole Crew, of whom not a Man was ſav'd; except a ſmall Number, whom *Tourouvre* had taken in with my Men.

The Ship blows up.

I now was told that *Hannequin* wanted Aſſiſtance, and had put out a Signal, to ſhew that his Frigate was juſt going to ſink to rights. He had fought bravely, and with *Bart*, had taken a Fifty-gun Ship. To extricate him from the Danger he was in, I ſent the Marquis *de Lanquetoc*, who commanded one of the Ships, and ordered him to go after *Hannequin*, and ſave either the Ship, or at leaſt the Crew. Thus this Fight ended, in which I loſt the Sieur *de Breme*, my ſecond Captain, and thirty Soldiers

Hannequin's Ship in danger of ſinking.

Loſes thirty Men.

The Fight ended.

Soldiers or Sailors. Mr. *Pallas*'s Son, an Enſign, had his Arm ſhatter'd, and ſeveral of my Soldiers were wounded. 1706.

HAD every Man done his Duty, we ſhould have taken the ſix Men of War, and a good Number of the Merchant-men; but in War, as in all other things, there will be a Difference in Men. The Merchant-men, taking Advantage of the Fight, crouded all their Sail, and being favour'd by Wind and Tide, they got off, together with three of the Men of War.

All the Merchant-men, and three Men of War get off.

A little after, *Hannequin* having refitted, came and join'd the Squadron with *Bart*, bringing along their Prize, which was the only one of the three Ships I had taken, that I could bring into *Dunkirk*, whither I ſail'd, after having refitted my Veſſel as well as I could. I arriv'd with all my Squadron, ten Days after the Fight, and having unrigg'd, I went to Court as I had been ordered.

Takes three Ships; brings but one into *Dunkirk*.

Unrigs his Ships.

Comes to Court.

THE Miniſter receiv'd me very graciouſly, and preſented me to the King, who ſeem'd to be very well ſatisfied with my Services; I anſwer'd, that I was happy his Majeſty was ſatisfied with the little I had done; but that having got Intelligence of the Enemy's Trade, I hoped to exert my ſelf in ſuch a manner next Campaign, as would be

Is graciouſly received by the King.

1706. altogether to his Majesty's Satisfaction. The King gave me to understand by a Smile, that my Answer had pleased him.

UPON my Arrival at *Versailles*, I met with Cardinal *de Janson*, who a little before had been honoured with the Dignity of Lord-High-Almoner of *France*. This Prelate had hired a large Palace in *Paris*, where he lodged all such of his Relations as were at Court. He embrac'd me, and gave me all the Testimonies possible of a sincere Friendship; and would not suffer me to lodge any where but in his Palace.

The Chevalier lodg'd in Cardinal *de Janson*'s Palace.

NEVER sure did I spend my Winter-Quarters more agreeably. The Cardinal treated me like a Prince; I was with my worthy old Friend the Archbishop of *Aix*, then Bishop of *Marseilles*. I went frequently to the Count *de Luc*'s. In fine, I play'd deep, and won a great deal of Money at the Dutchess of *Mantua*'s.

Passes his Time very agreeably.

Wins much Money.

THE Reader will suppose, that in the midst of so many Delights, I must spend my time as agreeably, or perhaps more, than ever I did in my Life. However, my Pleasures did not keep me from thinking frequently on my next Campaign. I formed several Projects, which I considered in a Variety of Lights; and at last kept to the following, as most advantageous to the King,

Revolves various Projects.

King, and moſt honourable for my Self; and this was, ſo to diſpoſe of Matters, that I might take the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *Hamburgh* Fleets, which ſail every Year to *Archangel*, a City ſituated on the White Sea in *Muſcovy*. 1706.

Reſolves to take the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *Hamburgh* Fleets.

I communicated my Deſign to Mr. *Pontchartrain*, who mentioned it to the Admiral, both of whom approv'd it; as did his Majeſty, to whom it was communicated a few Days after. As theſe Seas are little known to the *French*, I deſired the Miniſter to ſend for Pilots from *Holland* and *Hamburgh*, which he promis'd to do.

His Majeſty and the Miniſter approve it.

EVERY thing being ready for the Campaign, I thought it was but Juſtice not to forget my ſelf. I had long commanded a Ship, and deſir'd to be raiſed to a better Poſt. I was of Opinion, that my long Services, every thing I had done in the *Gulph*, and my laſt Campaign, gave me ſome Hopes that the Court would do ſomething in my Favour. However, no Notice was taken of any thing of that kind; and I plainly ſaw, that in caſe I did not make the firſt Overtures, I might ſtill wait a long time. I therefore ventured to beg to be admitted to Audience, which his Majeſty condeſcended to, and was graciouſly pleaſed to aſſure me, he'd take care of my Fortune.

Aſpires to greater Honour.

Begs Audience of the King, and is graciouſly received.

1706. SOME Days after, having an Opportunity, by chance, of ſpeaking to the Miniſter in my own Favour, I did not let it ſlip. I repreſented to him, that I ought to be made a General-Officer; that the Command which the Court was pleaſed to beſtow upon me, required it, as well as his Majeſty's Service.

Deſires to be made a General-Officer.

His Reaſons for his Requeſt.

"You are ſenſible, Sir (ſays I) that "when a Captain lays any Commands "upon his Brother Captain, the lat-"ter has always ſomething to ſay a-"gainſt it, and does not think himſelf "obliged to obey implicitly a Man, who "in reality, can boaſt no other Supe-"riority over him, but that which Se-"niority gives him. In caſe the Offi-"cers who are under him, fail in "their Duty, he does not dare to re-"prove them; or in caſe he ventures "to do it, 'tis with Fear, becauſe as "the Perſon he lays his Orders upon, "is his Equal, a hundred to one but "he returns a ſharp Anſwer; but in "the mean time Buſineſs goes on poor-"ly, and the King is always ill ſerv'd; "that in caſe his Majeſty thinks I don't "yet merit to be made a General-Offi-"cer, I beg the Favour of you to get "ſome other Perſon nominated, and "depend upon't, I'll obey him with "Pleaſure."

THE

THE Miniſter, who never was my Friend, and endeavoured to elude my Pretentions in a polite way, proteſted he had, unasked, done all that lay in his Power to ſerve me on this Occaſion. "I grant (ſays he) that you long "ſince deſerved the Favour you ask, "but it has not yet laid in my Power "to ſerve you; and the Repreſenta- "tions which have been made to the "King, were ſo ſtrong, that they "baffled all my Endeavours to raiſe "you." 1706.

The Miniſter makes many Proteſtations of Friendſhip.

I was not to be fobb'd off with this Anſwer. "If what you're pleas'd to "tell me, be Matter of Fact, as I don't "doubt but it is, I muſt confeſs my "ſelf, Sir, the moſt ungrateful Wretch "upon the Face of the Earth; ſince I "was always ſo firmly perſuaded, that "all Honours and Grants were in "your Diſpoſal, that I did not "doubt, the ſole Reaſon of my be- "ing never indulg'd any, was merely "becauſe you did not judge proper it "ſhould be ſo.

The Chevalier anſwers very bluntly.

"I daily ſee People of my Acquain- "tance, that have roſe prodigiouſly "faſt to military Honours; you know "them as well as I, and you are not "ignorant that had Juſtice been done "them, they would have ſtill been En- "ſigns. In caſe I am not advanced

Tells him he had hindred his Riſe.

1706. "equally with them, What can I aſ-
"cribe this ſlow Progreſs to? And
"how can I think it owing to any o-
"ther Circumſtance, but my ha-
"ving had the Ill-fortune to diſpleaſe
"you?

The Miniſter gives him the greateſt Aſſurances of his Friendſhip.

THE Miniſter anſwered me in the moſt obliging manner, that he deſired me to think and believe the very Reverſe of what I now told him; that I ſhould not be diſheartned, and that he would again employ all his Endeavours to raiſe me.

Requeſts that *d'Eſcalis* may be made an Enſign.

THE Officers of my Squadron were to be rais'd in a few Days, upon which I returned to the Miniſter in order to beg him to give young *d'Eſcalis* an Enſign's Commiſſion, he being Son to an old Friend of mine. At his Father's Requeſt, I had got him the King's Letter, in the beginning of the laſt Campaign; and was very deſirous of having him made an Officer, becauſe he deſerved it, and was a very promiſing young Fellow.

WHEN I begg'd this Favour of the Miniſter, he anſwered, that we muſt have Patience. "'Tis (ſays he) but
"ſix Months ſince you got the King's
"Letter; and you're very ſenſible that
"when even a Prince enters himſelf
"on board in that Quality, he's never
"rais'd under a Year." I anſwer'd,
"That

"That the Exploit which *d'Escalis* per- 1706.
"form'd, by jumping first into the E-
"nemy's Ship, was equivalent to six
"Years of Seniority at least." The Minister reply'd, that he'd mention it.

I further desired him to remove three of my Captains who had not done their Duty in the Fight. He told me that could not be done, without occasioning heavy Complaints; and that such a Change would make too much Noise; that those I objected against, were strongly recommended at Court, and that he would not put them to that Disgrace; however, he promised to speak to them, and to make them behave better for the future.

Desires three of his Captains may be remov'd, but is refus'd.

The Day the Promotions were made, I went and begg'd the Admiral to use his Interest for *d'Escalis*. This Prince promis'd to serve me to the utmost of his Power, and was as good as his Word; for the King being at first resolved not to do any thing in opposition to the Rules of the Navy; the Admiral gave so seasonable a Turn to my Reasons, by representing, that it was but just I should be indulged in what I requested meerly as a Favour, that his Majesty acquiesced with them, by saying, *That this was not too great a Favour for the Chevalier* de Forbin, *who had served so well that he shou'd not be refus'd.*

The Admiral employs his Endeavours for *d'Escalis*.

1706.

He is made Enſign.

THE Admiral at his coming out of the Council, ſaid to me, "Your Mid-"ſhipman is made an Enſign; he met "with ſome Rubs in his Way, but "they are all got over." I thank'd the Prince, and prepar'd to ſet out as ſoon as poſſible.

Asks the Miniſter whether he may cruize in the *Daniſh* Ports, who adviſes him to it.

TWO Days before my ſetting out, I ask'd the Miniſter, whether he would think proper of my taking Prizes in the Ports of *Denmark*, in caſe I met with an Opportunity for ſo doing. He anſwer'd, that I ſhould by all means, and that the Court would be very well pleas'd for my ſo doing. The ſecret Miſunderſtanding that was between the Courts of *France* and *Denmark*, gave me an Opportunity of asking him this Queſtion, but I did not require the Order in writing, thinking the Miniſter's Word ſufficient; however, I had like to have paid for it; and for executing what he had approv'd, becauſe I had nothing under his Hand by which I could juſtify myſelf.

Goes to *Beauvais* with Cardinal *de Janſon*.

AS I was taking leave of Cardinal *de Janſon*, "Couſin, ſays he to me, "ſince the King has given me leave "to viſit my Dioceſe, I'll ſet out a "Week ſooner; will take you to "*Beauvais* with me, which lies in "your way; and will get the Miniſter

"to

"to let you ſpend a few Days with "me." He obtain'd Leave, when taking Coach next Day, we got in two Days to *Beauvais*. 1706.

Their Converſation by the Way.

OUR Converſation at our firſt ſetting out, turn'd entirely upon agreeable Trifles; but a little after, growing more ſerious, we fell inſenſibly to talk of the little Streſs that is to be laid on Court Promiſes. The Cardinal had many Things to ſay on this Head, his long Experience having taught him a thouſand things.

I let him run on upon this Topic as long as he thought fit; when, "My "Lord, ſays I, methinks you are very "much in the right: I, tho' a Tarr, and "conſequently little acquainted with "the Arts which are practis'd in "Courts, yet always made it a "Maxim, not to truſt the Outſide, "and bare Promiſes of thoſe Gentle-"men too much; but give me leave "to tell you, that tho' I had been "never ſo credulous on that Head; "yet the Step I ſaw you take, not "two Days ago, would have more "than undeceiv'd me. How! replied "the Cardinal, aſtoniſh'd; What have "you obſerv'd? 'Tis this, ſays I.

Diſcourſe on the Inſincerity of Courtiers.

"I was Yeſterday in your Cloſet, "when you was told that a Man "wanted to ſpeak with you, whom I "don't

1706. " don't know. Scarce had the Ser-
" vant told you his Name, when you
The Cardinal exclaims against them, and is himself guilty. " assum'd a very crabbed Air, upon
" which I offer'd to leave the Room,
" but you would not let me. The
" Gentleman came in, when imme-
" diately you ſmoothed your Brow,
" ran to embrace him, as tho' he had
" been one of your beſt Friends; and
" after making him a thouſand Offers
" of ſerving him, and as many Prote-
" ſtations of Friendſhip, you waited
" upon him to the middle of the Hall
" with the utmoſt Affability and Com-
" plaiſance.

THE Cardinal, who recollected this Incident, and was ſenſible he had play'd the Courtier on this Occaſion, laugh'd till he cry'd; " What could I do? " ſays he. That Gentleman teizes my " Heart out every Day, ſo that I was " forc'd to be more than commonly " civil, in order to get rid of him.

His Anſwer.

Goes for *Dunkirk*.

I ſtaid a Week at *Beauvais*, after which I ſet out for *Dunkirk*, where I equipp'd my Squadron, conſiſting of eight Frigats and four long Barks, and waited ſome time for the Pilots whom I had been promis'd, but to no purpoſe. The Miniſter wrote to inform me, that he could not get any; and that I might do as I judg'd proper, for which reaſon I was oblig'd to

Equips his Squadron.

make

make shift without them. Accordingly I set sail, supposing my Charts would do my Business, till such time as I might take some Vessels, which might furnish me with Pilots who were acquainted with those Seas. 1707. Sets sail without Pilots.

SCARCE was I got out of the Road, when I was inform'd by two *French* Privateers, that a Fleet of *English* Merchant-men were just sail'd out of the *Downs*, convoy'd by three Men of War, and had steer'd Westward. Immediately I resolv'd to follow them. Six small *French* Privateers who came up, desir'd to joyn me. Accordingly we crouded all the Sail possible, and came up with the Enemy by Day-break next Morning. Receives Advice of a Fleet of *English* Merchant-men. Comes up with them.

THEIR Fleet, which consisted of upwards of fourscore Sail, was indeed convoy'd by three seventy-eight Gun Men of War. I had wish'd so earnestly to come up with them, that I resolv'd not to let them escape, and therefore dispos'd the Attack as follows. The Fleet of eighty odd Sail.

THE Sieur *de Roquefeuille*, and the Chevalier *de Nangis*, each a Captain of a Frigat, were order'd to attack the Ship which was in the Enemy's Rear-Guard. The Sieurs *de Hannequin* and *Vesin*, were each with their respective Vessels, to attack the Vant-Guard; and my own Ship, follow'd by that of Order of the Battle.

Count

1707. Count *d'Ilié* were to fall upon the Commander.

FOR the Succour, in case it were necessary, I appointed the Sieurs *de Tourouvre*, *Bart*, and the four long Barks; and as for the Privateers, they were order'd to attack the Merchant-Men, the instant they perceiv'd we had any Advantage over the Enemy.

The Signal given.

THE Signal being given, *Roquefeuille* who was to begin, was a little slow in the Attack, which *Tourouvre* per-

The *English* kill several of his Men.

ceiving, fell on, and charg'd the Enemy strongly with his Fire; but attempting to board, he grappled unluckily, so that he did but just pass by the Enemy, who pour'd in a whole Broad-side, which kill'd a great many brave Fellows on board his Ship.

ROQUEFEUILLE desirous of repairing his Remissness, and take Advantage of the Confusion of the *English* Vessels, made up afterwards, follow'd by the Chevalier *de Nangis*. They both fir'd their Cannon so luckly, that there was hardly one Shot

An *English* Man of War taken.

but what did Execution. A Moment after they came up with the Vessel, attack'd and cut to pieces all who oppos'd them, and after having fought with great Obstinacy, and losing a great many Men on both sides, they made themselves Master of the Vessel.

WHILST

1707.

WHILST they were thus fighting in the Rear-Guard, I was engag'd with the Commander, who had waited my coming with the utmoſt Reſolution; I attack'd, when the Fire of the ſmall Arms and Grenadoes which flew dreadfully on all Sides, was equally terrible. At that inſtant I perceiv'd I was poſted near the Mouth of a Cannon which had already fir'd, I kill'd, by the opening of the Port-holes at three different Diſcharges, three Gunners, who were making haſte to charge it again.

The Chevalier engag'd.

Three Gunners kill'd.

I ſpy'd alſo by the ſame Port-hole, a Man in grey Clothes, who, with his drawn Sword gave Orders to all about him. Not doubting but he was the Captain, I immediately fir'd my Piece at him, when I ſaw him fall. 'Twas indeed the Commander, as I learnt afterwards.

The Chevalier kills the Captain.

THE *Engliſh* being no longer able to reſiſt the Grenadoes, began to quit their Poſts. The Moment I perceiv'd it, I call'd out to my People to board them. *D'Alonne*, one of my Lieutenants, follow'd by two Mid-ſhipmen, and ſome Soldiers, were already got in the Enemy's Veſſel, when I obſerv'd an *Engliſhman* going to run at him with a half Pike; and taking a Piece from one of my Soldiers, I ſhot the

The *Engliſh* leave their Poſts.

One of the Chevalier's Lieutenants boards the Enemy.

1707. the *Engliſhman* dead, and by that means ſav'd one of my Officer's Lives. But I was not ſo fortunate with regard to young *d'Eſcalis*, for he was kill'd with a Musket-Ball, as he was going to board the Enemy, with a Multitude of Soldiers.

Young *d'Eſcalis* kill'd.

They grapple. Half his Crew board the *Engliſh*.

HALF of my Crew had boarded the *Engliſh* Ship, where a great Slaughter was made, when my Grapples were carried off by a Cannon-Ball, ſo that my Ship loos'd her.

They ungrapple.

The *Engliſh* taking heart at this Accident, fell upon my Men, who fought like Deſperadoes, but were oppreſs'd with Numbers.

The Chevalier's great Anxiety.

I was vex'd to the Soul to ſee them ſo abandon'd, without being able to aſſiſt them, for I was drove to the Leeward of her by the Tide; and to add to my Misfortune, I was abandon'd by the Ship that was to ſuccour me. In this unhappy Situation, I thought that the only Refuge left, was, to ſpread all my Sails, and to tack about, in order to get to the Windward, and board them a ſecond time.

AS I was preparing to do this, the Enemy's Main-maſt which I had ſhatter'd, fell. A Moment after, *Hannequin* and *Tourouvre* being come up to ſecond me, the *Engliſhman* ſtruck and yielded. Theſe ſent their Long-boat

The *Engliſh* yield.

on

on Board, to ſeize upon the Ship. The firſt Man who came to 'em, was *d'Alonne*, cover'd with Blood and Wounds. He had defended himſelf ſo valiantly, and the *Engliſh* had ſo high an Idea of his Courage, that before they yielded, all the Officers had entruſted him with their Money and Jewels. He, and a Midſhip-man, of all the Men who had boarded the Ship, only ſurviv'd, and all the reſt were cut to pieces. 1707. A great Slaughter.

THE Sieur *Veſin*, who was to attack the Ship that lay in the Van-Guard, was kill'd at the firſt Diſcharge. The Baron *d'Acy*, his ſecond Captain, attempted to board, but in vain, for he could never grapple, and receiv'd a Wound which diſabled him from fighting. The *Engliſh* Ship being got clear, made all the Sail poſſible, and went and run a-ground on the *Britiſh* Coaſts, in a little Harbour where they were ſecure. Whilſt we were engag'd, our Privateers took twenty two Merchant-Men, and all the reſt got off. The third *Engliſh* Man of War flies, and runs a-ground. Twenty two Merchant-Men taken.

THE next Day, which was the third of my Departure, I made for *Dunkirk*, where I arriv'd in the Evening with my Prizes. This had been a bloody Battle, and I had loſt above half my Crew. My ſecond Captain nam'd Arrives at *Dunkirk*.

1707. nam'd *Villeblin*, and poor *d'Escalis* were kill'd, and *d'Alonne* and *De Tapes*, a Major, wounded. I myself had a slight Wound in my Hand, but had receiv'd above ten Balls in my Cloaths. Fortune is a great Article in fighting. *Tourouvre* and the Chevalier *de Nangis* lost six Officers. Captain *Vesin* was kill'd; the Baron *d'Acy*, second Captain, was wounded, and several Midship-men, and a great Number of Soldiers and Sailors, were either kill'd or wounded.

The Chevalier slightly wounded.

Officers kill'd or wounded.

My Chaplain, who was a *Parisian*, and till then had never gone twenty Miles from the Place of his Birth, was so terrified at the Fight, that we could hardly recover him. The Noise of the Cannon, and the Sight of so many dead and wounded Men, had struck him to that degree, that begging me to discharge him upon our Arrival at *Dunkirk*, he vow'd and protested to me, that he would never go to Sea again, tho' the King would make him an Admiral.

The Chevalier's Chaplain frighted to Death.

His Vow.

I sent a Relation of the Whole to Court. The Chevalier *de Nangis* was appointed to carry the News of it to the King, who was so well pleas'd with it, that he immediately made me Commodore. Here follows the Letter, which the Minister wrote on that Sub-

The King makes him Commodore.

Subject to Mr. *du Luc*, then Bishop of *Marseilles*, and now Archbishop of *Aix*. 1707.

" You undoubtedly have heard the great, the shining Exploit which the Chevalier *de Forbin* has atchiev'd; but I myself will inform you, that the King rewarded him immediately, by raising him to the Dignity of Commodore. I'm willing you should first spread the News thereof in the City of *Marseilles*, and all *Provence*, well knowing the great Satisfaction it will be to you, which is the Reason of my writing to you. The Minister's Letter.

A Cabinet Courier brought me the Minister's Letter, by which I was informed that the King had made me Commodore, and would have me lay aside the Title of Chevalier I till then had gone by, and assume that of Count *de Forbin*. I was too well pleas'd with the News, not to gratify the Courier, who had brought it me, and thereupon made him a Present of a Diamond Ring worth fifty *Louis*, which I took from my Finger, and immediately set about answering the Letters I had then receiv'd. The King orders him to be call'd Count *Forbin*.

In the Relation which I sent to Court, I had told the Minister that the Season was not so far advanc'd,

but

1707. but there might be room for my Project, which I ſhould be in a Condition to purſue, provided the Court would immediately fill up, by a ſpeedy Promotion, the Vacancies which had been made in my Squadron. The Miniſter anſwer'd, that the King would have me myſelf make the ſeveral Promotions; a Commiſſion that embaraſs'd me very much, for great Numbers merited Rewards, and I had not ſo many Favours to beſtow as would ſatisfy every Body.

The King orders the Count to make the Promotions.

I therefore wrote back to the Miniſter, to repreſent to him, that it would be better the Court ſhould make theſe Promotions, ſince were I to act on this Occaſion, a thouſand Complaints and Murmurs would be made; that to have all my Officers ſatisfied would be for the King's Intereſt; and that when the Court ſhould have explain'd themſelves on this Occaſion, as no one would have any Complaints to make againſt me, I might anſwer ſuch as ſhould be diſſatisfied, that the King would have it ſo.

Declines to make the Promotions.

AMONG the Officers who had been wounded, Lieutenant Saint *Honorine* had loſt both his Arms and Legs. I thought myſelf oblig'd to inform the Court of his deplorable Condition; I did ſo, and deſir'd that the Com-

Deſires Lieutenant St. *Honorine* may be promoted.

mand

mand of a Ship, *St. Lewis*'s *Croſs*, and the firſt Penſion which fell, might be given him; and added, that they ran no great Risk in beſtowing theſe Honours upon him, ſince that he certainly could not enjoy them long, it being ſcarce poſſible for him to ſurvive his Wounds. 1707.

THE Miniſter anſwer'd, that with Regard to the filling up of the Vacancies, the King would abſolutely have me nominate the Officers; and with reſpect to the Rewards which I had demanded in Favour of St. *Honorine*, I receiv'd for him not only the Command of a Ship and the Croſs of St. *Lewis*, but alſo the ſtrongeſt Aſſurances, that the firſt Penſion which fell ſhould be beſtow'd on him. The King will have the Chevalier nominate the Officers. St. *Honorine* rewarded.

I ran with this News to poor St. *Honorine*, who notwithſtanding the inexpreſſible Pain he felt, which he bore with a truly heroic Patience, ſeem'd nevertheleſs pleas'd at the Notice the Court had taken of him, and was vaſtly thankful for my intereſting myſelf ſo warmly in his Favour without his once requeſting it. He did not long enjoy the Rewards which he was thought to deſerve, for he died the next Day, to the great Regret of all his Friends. And dies.

THE

1707. THE Miniſter abſolutely refuſing to fill up the Vacancies, and reſolving to give me all the Trouble of it, I completed this Affair by unrigging the four long Barks, whoſe Officers and Crew I took, which added to a hundred Sailors whom the Chevalier *de Langeron* ſent me, tho' deſign'd for the Equipment of the Gallies; theſe, I ſay, fill'd up the ſeveral Vacancies made by the Dead and Wounded in my Squadron. 'Tis true indeed, that I hereby weaken'd myſelf conſiderably; however, I choſe to have fewer Men, rather than that any Perſon ſhould have room to murmur.

He fills up the Vacancies.

I acquainted the Miniſter with what I had done; and in order that thoſe who had merited Reward, might meet with it; I ſent him a Liſt of them, by which he might beſtow the Favours as he judg'd proper. Having thus concluded this Affair, as I had *Carte blanche*, and the Time paſs'd away, I ſet ſail without waiting for the Anſwer from Court, and made for the White Sea, purſuant to my Orders.

Acquaints the Miniſter with his Proceedings.

Sails for the White Sea.

IN the beginning of my Courſe, I took ſeven or eight Veſſels which I burnt, they being of ſo little Value, that it was not worth while to bring them along. The Squadron was now ſeveral times annoy'd by the foul Wea-

Takes 7 or 8 Veſſels.

Weather. *Hannequin* loſt his Mizen Maſt by a ſudden Flurry, and *Roquefeuille* came on Board, to acquaint me that his Ship leak'd in all Places. 1707.

The Squadron buffeted the foul Weather.

FINDING they were not in a Condition to cruize, I had the ſeal'd Inſtructions which I had given them at their leaving *Dunkirk* return'd to me, and order'd them to go to the Harbour of *Gottenburg*, belonging to the King of *Sweden*, when they might refit, and from thence cruize where they ſhould think the beſt Booty was to be found.

Sends away two of his Ships.

BY their Departure, my Squadron was conſiderably weaken'd, theſe being two of my largeſt Ships, but notwithſtanding this I purſued my Plan. On the Coaſt of *Muſcovy* I took a long *Hamburgh* Bark, which I equipp'd, and met with a Pilot in her who was of great Service to me.

Takes a *Hamburgher* and a good Pilot.

BEING off the Iſland of *Kildain*, I met about twenty Sail of *Engliſh* Merchant-men, who were going to *Muſcovy*. I attack'd them, and took them all; fifteen of them I burnt; and the five remaining I reſerv'd, becauſe they were better than the reſt, and the Lading of greater Value.

Takes twenty Sail of *Engliſh* Merchant-men.

THREE Days after, I met with the main Fleet convoy'd by three Men of War.

1707. War. I fell upon it, and was in a fair way of taking ſeveral Veſſels, when a very thick Fog aroſe on a ſudden, and made us loſe Sight of one another. It laſted for three Days together. Such as are acquainted with theſe Seas, know that theſe Fogs are very common in thoſe Parts. I took but four out of the great Multitude of Veſſels I had ſeen.

Meets the main Fleet.

Takes but four Veſſels.

VEX'D to loſe my Aim, I ſent out to diſcover, when I was told at the Return of my long Bark, that a great part of the Fleet were gone to the Harbour of the Iſland of *Kilduin*. This was the very Place appointed for the Rendezvous of my Squadron, and accordingly I enter'd it with only two Frigats which I had brought along with me, and left the reſt a cruizing in thoſe Parts. Here I met with only four *Engliſh* Merchant-men which I took; and the next Day, when the reſt of my Squadron came up, I found they had burnt eighteen Merchant-men.

He takes four *Engliſh* in the Harbour of *Kilduin*.

Eighteen Merchant-Men burnt by the Fleet.

AT my ſailing from *Dunkirk*, I took a Veſſel laden with Proviſions for the Squadron. I now unloaded her, and the Proviſions having been diſtributed among the Squadron, I freighted her with the moſt valuable Part of the Cargoes we had taken.

PEWTER

1707.

PEWTER being the heavieſt was put at the bottom, and ſerv'd for Ballaſt. The reſt of the Cargo conſiſted of Cloths of all Colours, of Serges, a great Quantity of Indigo, Linnens and other Effects of great Value, ſo that in the whole, this Cargo was worth upwards of twelve hundred thouſand Livres.

Whole Cargoes taken worth upwards of 1200000 Livres.

I was ſtill in the Harbour, whence I could not ſet ſail for ſome Days, when my long Bark brought in a Fiſher-boat with arm'd *Muſcovites* on Board, and as we did not underſtand one another, we wanted an Interpreter; but two *Raguſan* Sailors, who happen'd to be with us, underſtood their Language. Theſe ſimple, ruſtic *Muſcovites* finding they were well us'd, and that they were underſtood, were ſo overjoy'd that they fell a dancing. I was ſurpriz'd to hear the *Raguſans* who inhabit the Coaſt of *Albania*, ſpeak almoſt the ſame Language with the *Ruſſians*, who live in the 72d Degree of North Latitude, whence I found that the *Ruſſian* or *Sclavonian* Tongue muſt be of great Extent.

A Boat with *Muſcovites* taken.

Ruſſian and *Raguſan* Tongues almoſt the ſame.

THE *Engliſh* whoſe Ships I had taken, and who for fear of being taken themſelves, abandon'd them at my Approach, had inſinuated to other *Muſcovites* who were in the Harbour,

The *Engliſh* repreſent the *French* as *Cannibals*.

1707. where they were Fiſhing, that the *French* were a pack of barbarous Wretches, that fed upon nothing but human Fleſh. Theſe harmleſs People, prejudiced againſt us, from the ridiculous account which had been given of our Cruelty, were ſo terrified at our Approach, that they left their Fiſh and fled away. They come every Year above a hundred Leagues from the Coaſt, purpoſely to fiſh in Summer; and return home in the beginning of Winter, they not being able to ſpend it in this Iſland, which is inexpreſſibly cold.

Deſcription of theſe *Muſcovites.*

He goes aſhore.

I went aſhore, knowing nothing of what the *Engliſh* had told them, and ſaw about thirty little wooden Houſes there. They were filled with a great quantity of Stock-fiſh. To prevent my People from doing any harm, I poſted a Guard and Centinels for that purpoſe.

Won't moleſt the Inhabitants.

Finds ſeveral Croſſes ſet up.

ABOUT theſe Huts were ſeveral Croſſes, fix'd over Graves, on which were Inſcriptions in *Greek* Characters, by which I found they were Chriſtians who had been buried there.

A *Muſcovite* ſent as a Scout.

THE Guard had been now poſted about two Days, when the Fiſhermen who were fled away, detach'd an old Man of their Company, in order to obſerve our Motions. The honeſt old

old Fellow was not eaſily prevailed uponto accept this Commiſſion, however, his Countrymen at laſt perſuaded him to it, telling him, that he was ſo old, the *French* wou'd certainly not devour him. 1707.

THIS *Muſcovite* trembled as he advanc'd towards the Gate, when the Centinel ſtopt him, and he was brought on Board. Overjoy'd to meet with ſeveral of his own Countrymen, who had received the kindeſt Treatment; and highly pleas'd to find us, ſo far from plundering either the Huts or the Fiſh, that on the contrary we had plac'd a Guard to ſecure them, he immediately made ſeveral ſigns of the Croſs, by way of Aſtoniſhment.

He is ſeiz'd and carried aboard.

He is overjoy'd.

A moment after, he deſir'd to be ſet aſhore, in order to carry this good News to his Companions. Upon the account he gave, they all return'd without making the leaſt ſcruple, and continuing their fiſhing as uſual, gave us ſome excellent Salmon, for which I paid them very handſomely.

They return to their Huts.

UPON the Noiſe which the Squadron had made at its Arrival in thoſe Seas, the Governour of the City of *Cola*, twenty Leagues from the place where we then lay, diſpatched an Officer in a Boat to view us. I received

An Officer comes on board from

1707. him in a very handſome manner, and having made him ſome Preſents; he was charm'd with the *French* Civility. We had Maſs ſaid, and the Officer aſſiſted at it in a ſtanding poſture after the *Greek* manner. He was in a *Turkiſh* Habit, and wore a long Beard.

the Governour of *Cola.*

AT laſt, after having been well treated, he told me at taking leave, that the *Engliſh* had impos'd upon him, in inſinuating that the *French* were Barbarians; that he himſelf had been an Eye-witneſs of the contrary, and therefore return'd with an Opinion quite different from what he had before entertain'd of them.

The Officer goes away highly ſatisfied.

THERE are two ſorts of Partridges found in this Iſland, ſome White, and others of a Pheaſant Colour. The latter have an exquiſite Taſte, and are eaſily kill'd. There are alſo a great number of young Snipes and Gold-colour'd Plovers. The Country belongs to ſome Fryars of the *Greek* Church, who there feed a very great number of Animals call'd *Caribous*.

Birds and Beaſts in this Iſland.

THESE *Caribous* are of the bigneſs of a young Cow; they have crooked Feet, and Horns on their Head three Foot long, which turn in a circular form, ſo that the two tips almoſt meet. Theſe Horns are peculiar in this, that they are fleſhy, cover'd with

Deſcription of the *Caribous.*

with ſhort Hair, and cut by Antlers, like to the Horns of a Stag. The Fleſh of this Beaſt is not nice, but has a pretty good taſte. 1707.

BEFORE I ſet ſail, I burnt all the Veſſels I had taken, and which cou'd not be of any ſervice to me in my Cruiſing. The Fiſhermen enrich'd themſelves by it, and got more Tackling than they cou'd uſe ſo long as they liv'd; not to mention the remainder of the damag'd Goods, and a large Quantity of Iron, which is much wanted in thoſe Countries. He burns all his Prizes, &c.

FROM the Iſland of *Kilduin*, I ſail'd towards the Iſland of *Wardhuys* which belongs to the King of *Denmark*. In my beginning to Cruize off that Iſland, I ſpy'd the *Dutch* Fleet, Convoy'd by three Men of War. Theſe three Ships perceiving mine unaccompanied, for my whole Squadron was diſpers'd and gone a Cruiſing, made a motion as if they intended to attack me. Spies the *Dutch* Fleet, Is alone. They ſeem reſolved to attack him,

I made a Signal to two of my Ships, in order that they ſhould come to me; which the Enemy perceiving, they crouded all their Sail to get off, not at all regarding the Fleet which they were to ſecure. I aſſiſted their Eſcape, not thinking it worth while to take either Ships or Sailors, which I did not want; They fly.

1707. and was resolved to set upon Merchantmen only, which I pursued. Several shelter'd themselves in the Anchorage of the Island of *Wardhuys*. I enter'd the Road, and took all I found in it, seventeen whereof had not a single Man on Board.

Takes a great many Merchantmen.

THE several Crews were fled, and had carried off the most valuable part of their Cargoes. About the middle of the Anchorage stands a Hamlet, consisting of about twenty Houses, in the center whereof stands a Church, in which the *Lutherans* assemble.

The Sailors fly away with part of the Cargo.

THE principal Inhabitants came on Board, to acquaint me, that in case I could land with part of my Soldiers, I might easily recover all the Effects which the *Dutch* had carried off from their Ships; and offer'd to show me the Places where they had conceal'd them, provided I wou'd allow a share for the Discovery. Notwithstanding I was much superiour to the Enemy, and that I might easily have made a Descent without running the least risk; I thought 'twou'd be prudent not to carry matters farther, in which I did very wisely, as the Sequel will shew.

The Inhabitants come to him with an Offer.

TWO Days after my Entrance into the Road of *Wardhuys*, my Ships which cruis'd thereabouts brought me

me eight Pinks which had made part of the *Dutch* Fleet, so that we now had taken 25 Vessels. I chose only four of the best, and sent the best Goods on board them, after which I burnt the rest. 1707.

Eight Pinks taken.

Burnt all the Vessels except four.

WHEN the Goods were remov'd out of one Vessel into another, prodigious quantities were plunder'd, and all the Officers, Writers, Sailors, and Soldiers, enrich'd themselves; in short every body but me; for not to mention that my Employment did not give me leave to concern my self in several things, and that I always had an Aversion that way; I was sensible that a Commissioner of the Navy was on Board my Ship, appointed by the Minister to superintend my Conduct.

Rich Plunder in removing the Goods.

The Count gets nothing.

IN perusing the Account of the Goods which had been taken, I was greatly surpriz'd to find so few things of value in so many Prizes; and tho' the whole amounted to a considerable Sum, I thought it very small, when compared to the number of Ships that had been taken. Not one of them had any lading in the Hold; and very little Money, tho' the *Dutch* are generally said to carry great quantities.

His Sailors embezzle the Goods.

THE most considerable Commodities were Indigo, and *Dutch* Linnen,

The Cargo.

1707. but of these there was but little quantity. All the rest consisted in Pewter, Cloths and other Woollen Stuffs; Brandy, Wine, and Lees of Wine; WeaversLooms and even Brick. There was also Gold Thread for Embroidery, Ribbons, Toys, and a few pieces of Gold Stuff.

I had already met with something like this, with respect to some *English* Ships, in which I found nothing but large Hogsheads filled with List, and Taylor's Shreads. I was curious to enquire of some of the Enemies whom I had kept aboard, the Reasons why they took in such inconsiderable Lading.

A trick of Sea-Captains and Waiters.

THEY answer'd, that when they return'd home, they were generally laden with very coarse Goods of little value; that the Produce of those they had carried from their own Countries was paid in Bills of Exchange; and as for Specie, they always hid it so well in the Ship, that no Soul but the Captain and the Writer knew the place; and that these were so faithful, that in case they happen'd to be taken, they'd sooner be swallowed up by the Waves, and have their Ship burnt about their Ears, than discover the place where the Treasure lay.

THIS

THIS is so true, that one of my Prizes that was carried into *Brest*, had conceal'd in a Hole upwards of fifteen thousand Livres in Specie, and two Chests of Gold Thread which were found by mere chance. 1707.

Example of Goods.

IN fine, besides the multitude of Vessels I had taken, I had also suffer'd four Pinks I had taken to ransome themselves. After having unladen the most valuable part their Cargoes, I got six thousand Livres from each, besides 500 Livres, which certainly is the Commander's Right, tho' the Minister was so unjust as to deprive me of it.

I had met with such good Success in my Cruizing, as might justly satisfy me, so that now nothing was wanting but to bring back my Squadron safe and sound. But this was not without its difficulties, for I had infested the Enemies Trade so much, that I might naturally conclude they'd do all in their power to annoy me. My Fears were lest they should waylay me upon the *Dunkirk* Coast; when falling upon me with a superior Force, they very probably might return me part of the Injuries I had done them; which was so much the easier, that as my Vessel was old, it would not be an easy matter for me to get off.

Thinks of returning home.

Is afraid of being attack'd.

1707. To ſhun this Danger, I thought the beſt Expedient wou'd be not to let my Courſe be known, and to go into *Breſt*; and give out that I was ſailing for *Dunkirk*. I reſolv'd upon this, and accordingly gave notice to the ſeveral Ships of my Squadron, that we ſhould ſoon ſail for *Dunkirk*; that ſuch as were deſirous of writing to *France*, might ſend their Letters on board the Commander; that I was going to ſend the Long-boat to *Gottemburg*, to order Meſſieurs *Roquefeuille* and *Hannequin* to come and join me at the place I appointed them; and that the Bark would ſail from *Gottemburg* to *Dunkirk*, where ſhe was ordered to go before, and to carry the Letters which I ſent to Court.

An Expedient.

Pretends to ſail for *Dunkirk*.

THE Import of theſe Letters, was, that after having attack'd the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Fleets, and carried off a conſiderable number of their Veſſels, I was going to ſet ſail, and to return forthwith to *Dunkirk* with all my Prizes.

A Feint.

MY view in impoſing upon the Court in this manner, and upon ſuch of my Officers to whom I ſent this Ship, was, that in caſe ſhe ſhould be taken, the Enemy who would not fail to open the Pacquet, deceived by the falſe Advice I gave, would wait for me upon

Reaſons of it.

on

en the *Dunkirk* Coaſt; and ſuppoſing ſhe arrived ſafe, my Officers themſelves, to whom I wrote the ſame particulars as to the Court, would ſpread this falſe Report, ſo that it might paſs from *Gottemburg* to *Holland*, and confirm the Enemy in this thought. 1707.

THIS Feint proceeded to my wiſhes. The long Bark got ſafe to *Gottemburgh*, when immediately the report of the Courſe I was to ſteer was ſpread up and down in all Places; and afterwards going for *Dunkirk*, ſhe arriv'd very ſafe, whence my Letters were carried to Court. Sends a Bark to *Dunkirk*.

THE Miniſter impos'd upon by the falſe Advice he had receiv'd, and knowing beſides that the Enemy had ſent out a ſtrong force, and were waiting for me upon the *Dunkirk* Coaſt, was very uneaſy leſt I ſhould come to any harm; and diſpatch'd three long Barks one after another, to meet me; to inform me of the poſture of the Enemy, and order me to ſail for *Breſt*. The Miniſter impos'd upon by this Feint.

As the Squadron might poſſibly be ſeparated in its Paſſage from the Iſland of *Wardhuys* to *Breſt*, by foul Weather; in which caſe my Officers, perſuaded we were ſailing for *Dunkirk*, would infallibly ſail for that Harbour, and by that means expoſe themſelves to be taken, I ſent Inſtructions

1707. His Instructions in case of Separation.

ſtructions to all my Captains ſeal'd up, with Orders not to open them, except they ſhould be ſeparated, upon pain of being ſuſpended. Theſe Inſtructions acquainted them with my real deſign, and ordered them to ſail for *Breſt*.

Meets a *Daniſh* Veſſel.

HAVING thus taken all my Meaſures, I ſet ſail, and inſtead of making for *Dunkirk*, I went towards the Iſlands of *Ferro*. A *Daniſh* Veſſel I met with, told me that the Enemy were gone from *Toulon*. But I could not underſtand what Enemies he meant. 'Twas to no purpoſe, that I asked him a thouſand queſtions upon this head, I could get no other Anſwer.

A *Dutch* Veſſel.

GOING on my courſe, as I was paſſing by the *North* of *Ireland*, I met with a *Dutch* Veſſel having a Paſs, which came from *Bourdeaux*, and was laden with Wine. I ask'd him what News from *Toulon?* He anſwer'd me, that the Duke of *Savoy* had beſieg'd that place both by Sea and Land; but that it had been reliev'd, and the Enemy were forced to retire. This ſecond Advice calm'd my Fears, and removed all the Uneaſineſs with which the former had filled me: for tho' the *Dane* told me the Enemy was gone, yet as he was not able to expreſs himſelf

clearly on this Head, I was in ſome pain about my Family. 1707.

IN fine, I arriv'd happily at *Breſt* with my whole Squadron; and immediately diſpatch'd a Courier to give the Court notice of my Arrival. The Miniſter, who was in great Pain for me, was agreeably ſurpriz'd, and prais'd me highly for impoſing upon the Enemy in the manner I had done. The Courier ſaid to him, "He has "deceived us all; you, by the falſe "Advice he gave you; and as for us, af- "ter having given us to underſtand he "was ſailing for *Dunkirk*, and deliver'd "the ſeveral Captains their Inſtructi- "ons ſeal'd, with Orders not to open "them, but in caſe of Separation, he "carried us by the Iſlands of *Ferro*; "no one knowing what he meant by "the Courſe he made us ſteer. Thus "he made both your Lordſhip and "our ſelves very uneaſy; but then "he has eluded the Enemy, who "waited for him to no purpoſe.

Arrives at *Breſt* with the whole Squadron.

The Courier's diſcourſe to the Miniſter.

THE Miniſter in his Anſwer to my Letter, acquainted me that his Majeſty was highly ſatisfied with my Conduct, and approv'd all I had done. That with regard to himſelf, he applauded it alſo, and that he ſhould not have had the leaſt reproach to make me, had I not been quite ſo indolent, when my

The King and Miniſter highly ſatisfied.

1707 my Crew plunder'd in the manner they had done, which he ſaid, I cou'd not be unacquainted with, as it was done under my Eye, and that I had not once endeavoured to check them. He concluded, with deſiring me to acquaint him why I had acted in this manner.

An Objection to him.

OVERJOY'D at the Complaint he made, I anſwer'd, that at my leaving *Dunkirk*, I had been commiſſion'd only to maintain carefully his Majeſty's Honour and the Glory of his Arms; that I had us'd my utmoſt Endeavours to preſerve both; that I begg'd him to call to mind that he had put on board my Ship a Commiſſioner, who was to ſuperintend all my Proceedings in his Majeſty's Name; that ſince there was another Officer appointed for that purpoſe, I thought I had no buſineſs to meddle with it; that he was very ſenſible, Writers are extremely jealous, whenever any thing is attempted that claſhes with their Authority, but that I begg'd the favour of him to order the Commiſſioner to give him an account of the Plunder, who knew more of it than I did; that the carrying the Goods out of one Ship into another, which was unavoidable, had been done with the conſent of the Writers and even the Com-

He anſwers it.

Commissioner; that the latter would not scruple to own I had invested him with all my Authority on this occasion, and that I had commanded all my Officers to obey him on this Head, upon pain of being suspended. 1707.

I afterwards represented to him, that having got 24000 Livres from several of the Enemies for their Ransom, my Opinion was, that this Sum ought to be employ'd in rewarding the Captains who had done their Duty, and whose Table had put them to great Expence; because there was a much greater number of Officers than usual on Board. The Minister indulg'd my Request, and ordered me to divide the Monies as I should think proper. Wou'd have his Captains rewarded. 'Tis granted.

I was vastly pleas'd to hear at *Brest*, that the *English* and *Dutch* made heavy Complaints of their Trade being interrupted in that manner, and of my burning so many of their Vessels. I did not indeed wonder at their making such Complaints, since the *French* had not before cruiz'd so far Northward. *English* and *Dutch* complain.

If after having fought the *English*, the second Day after my leaving the Harbour, the Court had immediately fill'd up the several Vacancies in my Fleet, I had resolv'd to go and post my self near a narrow passage of

1707. of the white Sea, where, with the few I had, I ſhould infallibly have taken all the Veſſels they had ſent to thoſe Seas: But as I loſt two large Ships and four long Barks; that is, made my Squadron as weak again as it was before; it therefore retarded me a Month, for which reaſon I did not come upon the Coaſt of *Muſcovy*, till the *Engliſh* were got there, and till a Week after the Fleets of *Hamburgh* and *Bremen* had paſt by.

Much he wou'd have done, had his Fleet been ſtronger.

THE Marquiſs of *Coetlogon*, who was Lieutenant-General, and whom I met with at *Breſt*, ſaid to me ſome Days after my Arrival, upon mentioning my late Campaign, that he cou'd not forbear telling me I had acted imprudently; that indeed I had been juſtified by the Event; but that 'twas raſh in me to venture in unknown Countries and unknown Seas, without having, at leaſt, taken Pilots on board, on whoſe Experience I might rely.

He is accus'd of Imprudence.

'AFTER having let him run on to what lengths he pleas'd, "My Lord, "ſays I, you have condemn'd me un- "heard, and perhaps, after I've told "you what I have to ſay, you'll be "of another Opinion. You are in the "right to ſay that Mariners ought to "be vaſtly circumſpect, and that 'tis

His Anſwer.

"very

'very imprudent to sail without Pi- 1707.
'lots. And indeed I had desired the
'Court to provide me with Persons for
'that Purpose, and had been promised
'some; but when I was just ready to
'sail, Word was sent me, that none
'could be got, and therefore I must do
'without them. However, this Equip-
'ment had cost a great Sum of Mo-
'ney, and the Season was far advanc'd,
'what cou'd I do in this Case?

'I consider'd, that in the Season of
'the Year in which I was then go-
'ing to cruize, there was no Night
'on those Coasts; besides, I had good
'Charts, and knew that those Coasts
'were clear from either Shelves or
'Rocks. Moreover, I was firmly
'persuaded, that before I could arrive
'at the Place I intended to go to, I
'should infallibly take some Ships from
'the Enemy, whose Pilots might be
'of Service to me. On these Reflec-
'tions I undertook my Voyage; e-
'very thing has succeeded to my
'Wishes, what therefore have you
'now to reproach me with?' *Coetlo-
gon* did me Justice, and frankly owned
he had condemned me unjustly.

NOTWITHSTANDING the Season of the Year began to be a little advanc'd, I nevertheless thought it was not yet time to lay up the Ships. I therefore sail'd

Sets sail a-gain.

1707. sail'd out of the Road with the Sieurs *Du Casse* and *Dugué-Troin*. The former sailed for *America*, where he was stationed; and the latter was cruizing with four Men of War, and two Frigates.

Spys an *English* Fleet.

CONTRARY Winds kept us six Days in the Entrance of the Channel, whence we discovered an *English* Fleet convoy'd by five Men of War, two whereof had three Decks, and were Ninety-Gun Ships. The third had Seventy-six, and the remaining two, Fifty.

Attacks it in concert with *Dugué Troin*.

I joyn'd the Sieur *Dugué*, and am positive we should have taken the whole Fleet, had we acted in Concert. Before we began the Attack, I desired to confer with him about the Order of the Fight; but his too great Vivacity, tho' he was a Man of true Courage, would not permit him to stay for me. As his Ships had been lately careen'd, he sail'd on before, and without having agreed upon one single Particular, followed by one of his Frigates, he went and attack'd the Commander. The *English* Man of War lost all her Masts, and was forc'd to strike. The Sieur *Beau-barnois*, Captain in *Dugué*'s Squadron, fell upon the 76 Gun Ship, but did not take her; and the Sieur *Courserat*, another of *Dugué*'s Captains, fell upon one of 50 Guns, and took her.

AND now I came up, and fell upon the other 50 Gun Ship, which ſtruck, after having made a brave Reſiſtance. I here loſt *d'Alonne*, my ſecond Captain, and 30 Soldiers or Sailors. 1707. The Chevalier takes a 50 Gun Ship

OF the five Men of War which convoy'd the *Engliſh* Fleet, there remained only one which had not been attack'd, and was the largeſt of all the Five. She made off, and was follow'd by *Tourouvre*. I left the Sieur *de Lamonerie*, a Captain in *Dugué*'s Squadron, to moor the Man of War I had taken, and following *de Tourouvre*, I chas'd the great Ship, which made off with all her Sail. I was follow'd by the Chevaliers *de Nangis* and *Bart*.

THE *Engliſh* Ship fought in her Retreat, and made a furious Fire. Her Cannon and ſmall Shot ſhatter'd *de Tourouvre*'s Ship very much, which ſtaid behind. *Bart*, who had got before me, was alſo ſhatter'd, and did not advance. I was juſt coming up with the *Engliſh* Ship, when ſhe was ſuddenly in a Flame, which blaz'd with ſo much Violence, that I had like to have been burnt my ſelf, for which Reaſon I made off. A cloſe Purſuit. The *Engliſh* Ship on fire.

THIS Ship, which fought very bravely, was on a ſudden all on a Blaze, before, behind, and between Decks, occaſion'd by the Wind's blowing very hard. 'Tis ſcarce poſſible for Imagi-

nation

1707. nation to figure a more dreadful Sight. The greateſt Part of the Crew, which was very large, threw themſelves into the Sea, and met with Death in the Waves, tho' they had hoped to eſcape it by flying from the Fire.

The Crew periſh.

A dreadful Scene.

ALL thoſe unhappy People periſhed unaſſiſted. As we expected every Moment to ſee the Ship blow up at once, and were afraid leſt ſome Cannon or piece of Timber might fall upon the firſt Ship that came near her, none of ours offered to make up to her, notwithſtanding that the Crew call'd out for Aſſiſtance in a moſt moving manner. However, ſhe did not blow up; for, not having Sails enough to keep her above Water, her Ports being open, and the Waves toſſing her about, ſhe was ſoon full of Water, and ſunk to-rights.

I was hardly ever more embaraſs'd in my Life. The Sieur *Dugué*'s Fire not permitting him to wait for me, in order that we might agree upon proper Meaſures; and the Uneaſineſs I ſhould have felt, had I abandoned him, expos'd me to the greateſt Danger, and engaged me to fight, in ſo tempeſtuous a Sea, with Ships ſo much ſtronger than my own.

HAD the *Engliſh* fought with Skill, they would have routed my whole Squadron.

dron. *Dugué* did not run the ſame Riſque, his Ships being much ſtronger than mine, which were only 50 Gun Frigates. 1707.

WITH regard to the Man of War that blew up, had the Captain conſidered her great Strength, he would never have fled from us; for had he work'd the Ship, as a skilful Mariner ought to have done, he needed not to have feared being boarded, ſince with one Stroke of her Rudder, he might have ſunk or forc'd off all the Maſts of ſuch Frigates as ſhould venture to attack her. Beſides, all his Batteries were open, and in a Condition to ſerve; whereas my Frigates cou'd employ their upper Tire only, becauſe the Sea was ſo tempeſtuous. The *Engliſh* Captain inexpert.

BE this as it will; 'twas a Happineſs for me that I had to do with a Set of ignorant Fellows, who knew not their own Strength. I obſerved, upon my going up to attack that large Ship, that my Main-top Maſt did not reach ſo high as the Scuttle of that of the Enemy. I alſo ſaw a Gentleman on Board her who wore a blue Ribbon, but could never find who he was.

SOME Hours after the Fight, I carried off a *Dutch* Ship, laden with Ammunition. She had joyn'd the *Engliſh* Fleet, and had made off at the very begin- Takes a *Dutch* Veſſel

1707. beginning of the Fight. A little after this, I ſent back the Sieur *Tourouvre*, whoſe Ship could no longer bear the Sea, and detach'd a Ship of my Squadron, to ſuccour him in caſe of Need.

As for my Self, and the Chevalier *de Nangis*, I ſteer'd ſo exact in the Night, that the next Morning I came up with the large Ship which *Dugué* had taken the Day before. This Ship, after having ſtruck, diſappeared, I know not how. I alſo found a Frigate of *Dugué's* Squadron, which had loſt her Mizen-Maſt. I ſet up a Maſt in her, and had her tow'd. The Chevalier *de Nangis* gave her to the Frigate, and we return'd ſafe to *Breſt*.

Returns to *Breſt*.

THE Fleet we had thus attacked, conſiſted of fourſcore Veſſels, which were laden with Ammunition, Cloaths, and Horſes, for the Uſe of the *Engliſh* Troops in *Portugal*. Of the five Men of War that convoy'd her, three were taken, one burnt, and the fifth got off with the whole Fleet, which we ſhould certainly have taken; certainly, I ſay, had Mr. *Dugué* behav'd a little more prudently.

Sends Advice to Court.

THE Inſtant of my Arrival at *Breſt*, I ſent the Sieur *de Tourouvre* to carry an Account to Court of our whole Proceedings. The Miniſter was ſo pleas'd, that he received *Tourouvre* with

the

the utmoſt Civility, and preſented him to the King, who expreſs'd ſo much the greater Satisfaction at this Exploit, as the Court did not imagine I ſhould fail out again, after my coming into the Harbour. 1707.

King vaſtly well ſatisfied.

At laſt, the Seaſon for Campaigns being almoſt over, I refitted, and without waiting for the Miniſter's Anſwer, having a favourable Wind, I ſet Sail, and in three Days arrived at *Dunkirk*, where I laid up my Ships. A little after which, I had Leave to retire, when I ſet out for the Court.

Lays up his Ships.

In my Way, I paſs'd by *Beauvais*, where I met with Cardinal *de Janſon*, with ſeveral of his Nephews. All my Relations, particularly the Cardinal, paid me the higheſt Civility. This Prelate had a ſincere Affection for me, ſo that I ſhould be ungrateful, did I not make a publick Acknowledgment of the many Teſtimonies he gave me of his Friendſhip upon all Occaſions. He ever was very active for my Intereſt; was delighted with my Succeſs, and troubled at all my Reverſes of Fortune; and always diſcovered the higheſt Satisfaction, whenever he heard of my ſucceeding in any thing.

Cardinal *de Janſon*'s Civility.

With regard to my laſt Campaign, he applauded my Conduct in the moſt obliging

The Chevalier's Conqueſts.

1707. obliging manner; and indeed I must say it did me some Honour, for I had very much infested the Enemy's Trade; had attack'd four of their Fleets, and taken upwards of Seventy of their Merchant-Men, besides the Men of War I had boarded.

THE Minister receiv'd me as kindly as the Cardinal had done, and caress'd me in an extraordinary manner, at least in outward Appearance, and left all his Affairs to carry me to the King.

The King applauds him.

THE Moment I appear'd, his Majesty was pleas'd to say, *Mr.* de Forbin, *you have kept your Word, and even done more than you promis'd. I am satisfied both with you, and your Services.* What gave them a greater Merit, was, that for the two last Years, *viz.* 1706, and 1707, the Navy had been entirely unactive, my Squadron only being out: And with regard to our Land-Forces, they had been beat at *Ramilies*, at *Turin*, and *Barcelona*; so that I was the only Person that had gain'd any Advantage of the Enemy.

The King's Discourse with the Chevalier.

AT my first Arrival, I was very assiduous at Court, and never fail'd to be at the King's Dinner. His Majesty often did me the Honour to speak to me; and one Day was pleas'd to ask me, after

after what manner I disposed the Attack, and boarded the Ships. 1709

I answer'd, that I began by posting the Soldiers, or Sailors, to the several Guns; that the rest of the Crew being armed with Muskets and Granadoes, with the Officers at their Head, were some posted behind the Fore-Castle, and the rest upon the highest Part of the Stern; that I afterwards fix'd grappling Irons to the End of the Yards, and thus equipp'd, advanc'd forwards towards the Enemy.

Manner of his Engaging his Enemies.

THE Moment the Vessels come together (says I) the grappling Irons are thrown, which are fix'd to a thick Chain, so link'd together, that the Ships cannot separate, unless some unforeseen Accident happens. Then my Soldiers fire very thick upon the Prow and Stern of the Enemy's Ship, in which they throw continually such vast Quantities of Hand-Granadoes, that our Antagonists cannot stand it long.

THE Instant I perceive they begin to retire, I advance at their Head, crying to the whole Crew, *Come on my Lads, let us board them!* At these Words the Soldiers and Sailors jump confusedly into the Ship, and the Slaughter begins. Then I come back in order to command all my Men to follow, and to assist the former, when

1707. all fight 'till they have taken the Ship. A Circumstance that renders their Fights so bloody, is, that as no Man can possibly fly, they are all oblig'd either to conquer, or be cut to Pieces.

Discourses again with the King.

His Majesty seem'd satisfied with this Relation; and some Days after having mention'd some of my former Expeditions, he desired me to acquaint him with the Particulars of them. After having satisfied his Majesty in that Particular; *My Enemies* (says he, to me) *must certainly dread you*; *Yes Sire* (says I) *your Enemies dread very much the Power of your Majesty's Arms.* Another time being in the Anti-Chamber, at the King's Levée, several Lords waited, and among the rest the Prince *de Vaudemont*, when one of the Gentlemen-Ushers came and desired me to walk in. The King, who was putting his Shirt on, seeing me, said to Cardinal *de Janson*; *Here's a Man that's little belov'd by the* Venetians, *and much dreaded by my Enemies.*

The King applauds him again.

These kind Expressions from his Majesty, sooth'd my Ambition prodigiously, and served to give me so much the more room to expect great Things, as I was perswaded the Court had some Obligation to me for my long Service. I was pleasing my self with these Reflections, when the Marquis *de Vilette*, Lieutenant-

A Vacancy happens.

Lieutenant-General, Commander of the Order of *St. Lewis*, died in *Paris*, about ten in the Evening. 1707.

THE Count *du Luc*, whom I had juſt then left, and who had my Intereſt at Heart no leſs than his own, immediately wrote to me, to inform me of the News. *This Place* (ſays he) *would ſuit you very well; your many Services ſpeak for you, and his Majeſty ſeems to approve of your Conduct. I've given you notice, do you make your Advantage of it. Opportunities come but ſeldom, and therefore don't let this ſlip.*

I had my Advancement too much at Heart, to be unactive at my hearing this News. Immediately I diſpatch'd a Courier to Cardinal *de Janſon*, who was then at *Verſailles*; and as he had immediate Acceſs to the King, begg'd him to intercede with his Majeſty in my Favour, in order that I might ſucceed to ſome of the Marquis *de Villette*'s Employments. I had heard the Day before, that the Miniſter was in *Paris*, ſo that I waited upon him very early in the Morning, without expecting much from him; however, I was very deſirous not to have him for my Enemy, and firmly reſolv'd not to leave any Stone unturn'd on this Occaſion.

Makes Intereſt for ſome Employments.

1707. I found he had heard the News before; therefore I begg'd him to continue me his Protection, and told him I would not sue for any thing except by his Canal; but begg'd him to recollect that he had promised to assist me whenever an Opportunity should offer it self. As he had already another Person in his Eye, he made me an Answer that was quite foreign to the Purpose.

Waits upon the Minister

FROM the Minister's, I went to *Versailles*, impatient to know what Cardinal *de Janson* had done in this Matter. I waited upon his Majesty, and saw him, as he was going into his Closet, speaking to his Eminence. His Majesty's Hands were laid over the Cardinal's Shoulders, which I took for a good Omen.

AFTERWARDS, the King going to Mass, I put my self in the way, and saw his Eminence follow him, who being come back from Chappel, return'd to his Palace, whither I went a Moment after. 'Cousin (says the Cardi-

Waits on

Janson

nal to me) I've spoke to his Majesty 'for you, and have set your long Ser-'vices, and the Zeal with which you've 'espous'd his Interest, in the strongest 'Light. I represented to him, that 'Monsieur *de Villette*'s Death had made 'a Vacancy, which you might flatter 'your self with the Hopes of filling.

The Cardinal intercedes for the Author.

'That

'That as you were fired with the grea- 1707.
'teſt Bravery, if his Majeſty would
'pleaſe to gratify you on this Occaſion,
'twould increaſe, if ſuch a thing were
'poſſible, the Vigour with which you
'had always purſued his Majeſty's Af-
'fairs.

To this the King anſwered in theſe very Words: 'Tis true, Monſieur *le* 'Cardinal, that your Nephew has al- 'ways done me ſignal Service, and I'm 'highly ſatisfied with him; but ſhould 'I indulge him this Favour he asks, 'too many People would murmur. 'Tis not but that he deſerves to be 'rewarded more than any of them; but 'let him leave this to me; let him con- 'tinue to ſerve me as he has hitherto 'done; I'll take care of him, and will 'make his Fortune.

The King's Anſwer.

Not favourable to him.

'How! (ſays I to the Cardinal) the 'King himſelf owns I deſerved to be 'rewarded more than any other Perſon; 'he is ſenſible of it, he owns it; 'tis 'in his Power to diſpoſe of every thing 'as he pleaſes, and yet does nothing 'for me! for in ſhort, 'twill be to no 'purpoſe for me to exert my ſelf, ſince 'were I to work Miracles, there al- 'ways will be Complainers; and my 'Seniors, who are us'd to do nothing, 'and to deſerve juſt as much, tho' they 'have no other Title but their Senio-

His Complaint on this Occaſion.

1707. 'rity and their Complaints, will never-
'theleſs be advanc'd.

The Cardinal's Anſwer

THE Cardinal obſerving the Indignation with which I ſpoke; 'Couſin
'(ſays he) I find I've acted very ſillily
'in acquainting you with ſo many Par-
'ticulars; and I ſhould not have let
'you ſo plainly into whatever the King
'ſaid in your Favour; but you are not
'yet thoroughly acquainted with

Conduct of Courts.

'Courts; here a Man muſt wait with
'Patience; muſt ſue at a proper Op-
'portunity; and not deſpond, tho' he
'be not immediately gratified. Con-
'tinue to do your Duty, as you have
'hitherto done, and depend upon't,
'you'll at laſt obtain all your Wiſhes,

Expreſſes his Hardſhips at Sea.

'My Lord (ſays I) my Profeſſion is
'vaſtly ſevere and hazardous; If I'm
'not to expect any Favours but when
'my Turn comes, I ſhall be dead be-
'fore they happen. A Man muſt dai-
'ly expoſe his Life to the Mouth of a
'Cannon; and muſt riſque being killed
'with ſmall Shot and Granadoes; muſt
'board Ships, ſeize his Enemy by the
'Throat, run the riſque of being burnt
'or drown'd, and brave a thouſand
'Dangers, in which Valour is ſo far
'from being a Safeguard, that 'tis a
'Miracle if a Man eſcapes. If the
'Hopes of being advanc'd, in ſpight
'of indolent People, whoſe Complaints

'and

'and Clamours a Man dreads, don't 1707.
'buoy him up, 'tis impoſſible to con-
'tinue.

'As for my Self, I'll act the ſame His Indig-
'Part with my Seniors, and be as calm nation at
'as they are. And ſince they perform being unre-
'no other Exploits than ſitting in their warded.
'Chimney-corners, and drinking
'Champaign, I'm reſolv'd to do the
'ſame, firmly aſſur'd, that (provided
'I do but complain) I ſhall be advanc'd
'when my Turn comes.

THE Miniſter who refus'd to ſerve me, took Mr. *Du Caſſe*, and would have made him Lieutenant-General; but the Marquis *d'O*, who was his Senior, would have murmur'd, and very juſtly. Beſides, he attended upon the Count *de Toulouſe*, who protected him. The Miniſter judging he could not be gratified without occaſioning great Murmurs, inſtead of making one Lieutenant-General, nominated two, Meſſieurs *D'O* and *Du Caſſe*. The Commandery of *St. Lewis* was given to the Marquis *de Langeron*, Lieutenant-General of the Navy; and for my own Part, I had nothing but empty Promiſes, as was before obſerv'd. The Author neglected.

I was reveng'd for this Promotion, by ſome ſatyrical Poems which were publiſh'd in *Paris* upon that Affair; a poor Gratification, which pleas'd for a Mo- The Promotion banter'd.

1707. ment, but was of little Service to my Affairs.

A Month after the Promotion, the Miniſter ſent to me, and ſpoke to me as follows. 'I've at laſt found out the 'Secret, to raiſe you to the Poſt of 'Lieutenant-General, ſince you ſo ear-'neſtly deſire it. At Mr. *de Villette*'s 'Death it was not in my Power to do 'you the leaſt Service, but you ſee I 'don't forget you, and that I embrace 'the firſt Opportunity to ſerve you.

The Chevalier *de St. George.*

'THE King has given his Majeſty 'of *Great-Britain* ſix thouſand Men, 'who are to go with him to *Scotland*, 'where a conſiderable Party of his Sub-'jects only wait a Deſcent to declare 'in his Favour. His Majeſty has ap-'pointed you to convoy that Prince, 'and to head the Forces abovemen-'tion'd: You muſt ſet out immedi-'ately for *Dunkirk*, to give Orders for 'fitting out the Tranſports.

He is order'd to convoy the Pretender to *Scotland*, and to head the Forces.

'THIS, as you may ſuppoſe, is a Se-'cret of the higheſt Importance; I 'don't doubt but you'll act with Pru-'dence in it; and as the equipping of 'ſo many Ships in this Port, might give 'the Enemy ſome Suſpicion, you muſt 'feign particular Equipments, as you 'ſhall judge proper.'

Greatly aſtoniſh'd at it.

I was vaſtly ſurpriz'd at this Propoſal. I knew the Situation of *Scotland*, and

M

and was ſenſible that every thing was 1707.
feaſible. 'Tis true indeed, that Queen *Anne*, who had at laſt compleated the Union of the two Kingdoms, had thereby given occaſion to great Murmurings and Diſcontent; whence it might be preſum'd, that ſuch as were uneaſy under this Change, would not fail of ſiding with the *Chevalier de St. George*. However, in the whole, there was no great Expectation of a Revolution. Beſides, as the Miniſter in acquainting me with his Project, had not mention'd any Port which might receive us, I cou'd not forbear anſwering him immediately; that in caſe he could find no other Method of raiſing me to the Poſt of Lieutenant-General, I ſhould never mount ſo high. That this Deſcent was not feaſible; that every thing was quiet in *Scotland*, no one having taken up Arms in it, nor any City declar'd in favour of the Chevalier; that there was no Harbour to ſhelter the Fleet; that there was no Place for the King to land his Forces ſecurely; and laſtly, that to ſet ſix thouſand Men upon the Sand, without *Aſylum* or Retreat, was to ſend them to certain Deſtruction, and to be cut to Pieces, not to ſay worſe.

No great Hopes of a Revolution

Objects againſt the Deſcent.

Mr. le *Ponchartrain* anſwer'd, 'You 'ſpeak too much in the Tone of a 'Philoſopher;

The Miniſter's Anſwer.

1707. 'Philoſopher; his Majeſty will have 'it ſo, and that's enough. His Mini- 'ſters undoubtedly have certain Views 'with which you are entirely unac- 'quainted. Beſides, have not I already 'told you, that the Malecontents wait 'only for the Arrival of the Fleet, 'when they will declare themſelves? 'Don't therefore enquire into ſo many 'things; but endeavour only to anſwer 'the good Opinion the World has of

The Count's Reply to the Miniſter.

'you. My Lord (ſays I) no one can 'be more zealous for my Maſter's Ser- 'vice than I am; and I can't ſee ſix 'thouſand Men periſh, who might be 'ſo uſefully employ'd upon other 'Occaſions, without ſpeaking my 'Thoughts; for if they land in *Scot-* '*land*, you may before-hand conſider 'them as loſt.

Propoſes an Expedient.

'But let us do better; ſince the 'Court will give up theſe Troops to 'Deſtruction, e'en let me have them. 'I'll take my Opportunity, and when 'the Armies ſhall be fighting in *Flan-* '*ders*, I'll embark theſe ſix thouſand 'Men in ſmall Veſſels, which I'll re- 'inforce with the Gallies, when I depend 'on't, I'll ſail out of the Road, under 'the Enemy's Noſe, and will defy them 'to hinder me. I'll go and attack *Am-*

To fall upon *Amſterdam*.

'*ſterdam*, which will be unprovided 'with Soldiers, and defended only by

the

'the weak Militia, and will then take that City. I'll begin by setting fire to above a thousand Ships 'that lye in the Harbour; and as I 'shan't pretend to keep that City for 'any Time, I'll burn it to the Ground, 'and immediately the Enemies will be 'forc'd to conclude a Peace with us. 1707.

'For, my Lord, you know better than I do, that the whole Wealth and 'Strength of *Holland* lies in that City; 'and are very sensible, that after this 'Expedition, and the Loss the Enemy 'will thereby sustain, the *Dutch* will 'have no Inclination to carry on the 'War, but be very glad to have a Peace 'concluded. Easy enough to effect,

'But (says the Minister) what will be 'the Fate of the six thousand Men, the 'Ships and Gallies? No matter for that '(says I), are not you resolv'd to sacri-'fice them? After I have set fire to *Amsterdam*, *let those save themselves* 'that can; for I know the Enemy won't 'let me pass unmolested, but will en-'deavour to block me up in the *Texel*, 'but then every Man must provide for 'himself; and as for my own Part, I'll 'take my Measures so well, that de-'pend on't I'll make my Escape. Provided the 6000 Men may be sacrific'd.

'LET's not think of this Project '(says Mr. *de Pontchartrain*) the King 'has promis'd to assist the Chevalier *de* The Minister will have him obey,

St. George

1707. 'St. George and his Lady. We may 'be perſwaded that their *Britannick* 'Majeſties would not have requeſted 'this Succour with ſo much Warmth, 'had they not room to flatter them- 'ſelves that this Deſcent would be ſuc- 'ceſsful. Do you therefore prepare 'to obey your Orders, without trou- 'ling your Head about the Succeſs it 'may meet with.'

Order'd to get the Equipment ready.

'SINCE Matters ſtand thus (ſays I) 'I've no more to ſay, and have no- 'thing to do but to get every thing 'ready: And here I muſt beg the 'Favour of you to take Notice, that 'twill be a difficult Matter to make 'this Equipment, without letting the 'Intendant of *Dunkirk* into the Se- 'cret; who otherwiſe, being of ſo 'jealous a Temper, and unacquainted 'with our Views, would therefore 'ſtart a thouſand Difficulties, which 'would abſolutely put a Stop to the 'Equipment.' The Miniſter conſent- ed to this laſt Propoſal, and ſaid, he would remove all Obſtacles.

Has an ugly Affair upon his Hands.

WHILST I had thus a Commiſ- ſion given me, with which I was not very well pleas'd, I was involv'd in an Affair, which I no ways dreamt of; and which would undoubtedly have given me much Trouble, and perhaps have compleated my Ruin, had

had not the Court at that time been very much inclin'd to favour me. 1707.

THE *Dutch* exaſperated at my laſt Campaign, and the ſtop it had put to their Trade, had made great Complaints to the King of *Denmark*, and repreſented to him, that his Majeſty ought never to ſuffer the Ships of his Friends or Allies to be infeſted in his Harbours in a time of Peace; that Count *de Forbin* had been ſo bold, as to come and burn in the Road, or near the Iſland of *Wardhuis*, on the Coaſt of *Norway*, twenty five *Dutch* Veſſels, all richly laden; That they demanded Juſtice for this Outrage, and beſought his Majeſty to interpoſe his Authority, in order that Satisfaction might be made them.

The *Dutch* complain to the King of *Denmark* againſt the Count.

THE King of *Denmark* had liſtned favourably to their Complaints, and being reſolv'd to have Satisfaction at any rate, wrote to his Embaſſador on that Subject in the ſharpeſt Terms, and the latter had made terrible complaints upon that Account. He charg'd me publickly with violating the Law of Nations, and the Treaty of Peace concluded between *France* and *Denmark*, by inexcuſable Hoſtilities; and inſiſted ſtrongly upon my being puniſh'd in ſuch a manner as that Action deſerv'd.

The *Daniſh* Embaſſador will have the Count puniſhed.

WHAT

1707. WHAT Variance ſoever there might be between the two Crowns, the Court could not help liſtning to his *Daniſh* Majeſty's Complaints, and at leaſt give him ſome ſhadow of Satisfaction. Mr. *de Ponchartrain* ſent for me, and after having acquainted me with his Buſineſs, without letting me into the Diſpoſitions of the Court on that Head;

The Connt goes to the Miniſter.

" Go, ſays he to me, to Monſieur " *de Torcy*, to whom all Foreigners " addreſs themſelves, and clear your " ſelf from the Accuſations of the " *Daniſh* Embaſſador.

SURPRIZ'D at what I heard, " You know, Sir, ſays I, what you " your ſelf order'd me with your own " Mouth, and you certainly cannot " have forgot, that having ask'd you " whether you would allow me to " attack the Enemy in the *Daniſh* " Ports, you directly bid me not fail " to do it, and that it would give you " the higheſt Pleaſure; I obey'd; " what therefore can they want with " me? Methinks you, my Lord, are " bound to juſtify me. Go, go, ſays " the Miniſter, do as I ſay, and leave " the reſt to me.

Who adviſes him how to Act.

UPON this I went to Mr. *de Torcy*, but did not know how to make my own Apology; for to ſpeak the truth, I had no other way of juſtifying my

1707.

ſelf, in a ſolid manner, but by inſiſting upon the Orders I had receiv'd, which was the very thing I would have ſhunn'd, and that for two Reaſons. Firſt, becauſe as the Miniſter had given me Orders by word of Mouth only, I ſhould have had a hard matter to prove it, in caſe he affirm'd the contrary; and ſecondly, becauſe I could not mention the Orders I had receiv'd, without expoſing the Court; and rendring my ſelf obnoxious to Mr. *Ponchartrain*'s Diſpleaſure, who would never have forgiven me.

Apologizes for his Conduct,

I declar'd, that having met off the *North* Cape with a *Dutch* Fleet which I had chas'd, I preſently took eight of the Ships in open Sea; that indeed, purſuing the reſt of the Fleet, which was got into the Foreign Road of the Iſland of *Wardhuys*, I there took ſeventeen more Ships; but beſides that what had paſs'd in the Harbour, ought to be conſider'd merely as the continuation of the Fight which had begun in the open Sea, where I was allow'd to attack the King's Enemies; I had not found either Soldiers or Sailors on board theſe Ships; and that as the Enemy ſeem'd to have left them, after having carried off the moſt valuable part of the Cargoes, I thought I was at liberty

1707. to ſeize upon them, ſince there was not a Soul on board.

I intreated his *Daniſh* Majeſty's Miniſters to conſider, that as the Crews of thoſe Veſſels had fled for ſhelter to a little Village in the middle of the Harbour, where I might have forc'd them with the greateſt eaſe; and the *Danes* having come aboard my Ship, and offer'd, in caſe I would give them a Reward, to ſhow me the place where the *Dutch* had hid all they could carry off; I always anſwer'd them, that I look'd upon the King of *Denmark*'s Territories as ſacred; therefore cou'd not preſume to attempt any thing in his Dominions, and the *Dutch* had been very fortunate in ſheltering themſelves in them.

His reſpect for the King of *Denmark*.

I added ſome other weaker Reaſons, and concluded with proteſting, that I never intended to do any thing that might give his *Daniſh* Majeſty Offence; and ſhould never have been ſo bold, to go at once into his Harbour to attack the King's Enemies, had I not been drawn thither, involuntarily as it were, and by a continuity of Action begun in the open Sea.

Declaration ſent to the King of *Denmark*.

THIS Declaration being ſent to the King of *Denmark* he was not ſatisfied with it; nor indeed was he to blame. The Embaſſador renewed his

Com-

Complaints with greater warmth than before. 1707.

I was oblig'd to wait a ſecond time upon Mr. *de Torcy*. I told him the ſame things, and added a few trifling Reaſons; but as the Court was not ſatisfied with the King of *Denmark*'s Conduct, as was before obſerv'd, and did not much regard making him Satisfaction, the Affair ſtopt here, and no farther mention was ever made of it.

The Affair compos'd.

THE Intendant of *Dunkirk*, upon the Orders he had received from the Miniſter, had been ſome Days at Court. Upon his Arrival the Commiſſioners of the Navy met, and after having conferr'd together, drew up, unknown to me, the Plan of an Equipment, for carrying the Soldiers into *Scotland*; they had computed by their Fingers, and concluded to rig fifteen Pinks, each of which was to have 300 Men on board; and that five Men of War ſhould be added to thoſe fifteen Veſſels, with each 300 Men on board; in this manner, ſaid they, there will be juſt Ships enough for the purpoſe.

Plan of a Fleet for *Scotland*.

THIS wonderful Plan being thus drawn up, *Latouche* the firſt Clerk, who had been let into the ſecret of this Expedition, repreſented to the Mini-

1707. Minister, that as I was to have the Conduct of it, I ought to know what had been determin'd, in order to prevent the Difficulties that might arise in the Execution.

Is let into the Design.

UPON this hint, the Minister sent for me in, and acquainted me with the result of what the Commissioners had agreed upon; but I was so exasperated to hear their silly Plan, that forgetting who I spoke to, and with all the fire of a *Provencial*; *What ignorant Creature, says I, has form'd this Project?* The Minister, who also was a little surpsiz'd, ask'd me what I found amiss in it.

" Every thing says I; for in the first
" place it ought to be consider'd that
" as *Dunkirk* is situate betwixt *Hol-*
" *land* and *England*, the Enemy will
" at every turn be upon us; and in
" the second place, that the Pinks be-
" ing very heavy, and clumsily built, are
" by necessary consequence improper
" for an Expedition which is to be
" made in a Trice, and without giv-
" ing the Enemy time to look about
" them.

" YOU plainly see, Sir, *continued I*,
" that these two Reflections alone
" wou'd be more than sufficient to
" exclude any Thought of ever mak-
" ing use of this sort of Ships. Then
" you are to consider, that if we

" meet

" meet with a contrary Wind going 1707.
" out of Port, we ſhall infallibly loſe
" our Courſe; that it will take up a
" great deal of Time to go and come,
" and that if the Enemy purſue us we
" ſhall be all taken.

" BUT how ſhall we do better?
" *ſaid the Miniſter*; thus, *ſaid I*; let
" the beſt Privateers that are at
" *Dunkirk* be equipp'd; 'tis true in-
" deed that they will not carry ſo
" many Soldiers as Pinks will, but the
" Number will make amends for it.
" With ſuch Ships we ſhall ſail much
" faſter. If we meet with contrary
" Winds we ſhall bear up without
" being drove out of our Courſe, and
" if a more numerous Enemy come
" upon us, we ſhall be in a condition
" to eſcape". The Miniſter enter'd into theſe Reaſons, and bid me go and ſettle all things with *Latouche*.

NEVERTHELESS I was very un-eaſy with my Commiſſion. All the time I ſtaid at Court I made ſeveral Attempts to perſuade them to drop an Undertaking which I ſaw wou'd be ſo unprofitable. I thought I ſhou'd never be tir'd with repreſenting the Inconveniences of it. I ſaid to the Miniſter a thouſand and a thouſand times, that the beſt we cou'd make of it wou'd be an unprofitable and diſho-

The Count's vain Remonſtrances to the Miniſter.

nourable

1707. nourable Cruize; that I was thoroughly mortified that his Majesty had chose me for an Expedition which had all the Evidence of being attended with ill Success; That if a Descent was made, the 6000 Men wou'd surely be lost and the Forces of the Kingdom diminished in proportion; besides the Scandal of giving into a Chimerical Enterprize, which ought to be look'd upon as a meer Vision. The Answer to all this was the same as before, that the Loss of those 6000 Men gave them no Trouble, provided it gave Satisfaction to the King of *England*; I cou'd never get any thing else out of them.

ALL these Arguments did not satisfy me; I was resolv'd before I set sail to make one Attempt more, and for that purpose I apply'd to the Cardinal *de Janson*. "I have an Important Affair, *said I*, to communicate "to your Eminence, but I can only "discover it to you under an Oath "of Secrecy. At this the Cardinal look'd on me very wistly, and having given me his Benediction he said to me, *speak out*.

His Application upon it to Cardinal *de Janson*.

I then discours'd to him the thing in question, and every thing that pass'd between me and M. *de Ponchartrain*. 'Depend upon it, my Lord,

'*said*

'*said I*, the Troops, the Equipment, and the whole Expence is so much Loss to the Kingdom. I am weary of representing all this to the Minister, he won't give it a hearing. For my part, it vexes me to have the Conduct of an Enterprize, in which I am sure to come off but scurvily. I know that his Majesty pays a very great regard to your Opinion. Be so good as to speak to the King, and if possible divert a Project, the Expence of which may be employ'd to a better account elsewhere. 1707.

'COUSIN, reply'd the Cardinal, I am much oblig'd to you for your Secret; I have forgot it already; I never heard a Word of the matter. I am no Busy-body, and far from diving into Secrets which the Court wou'd keep from me. But do you your self speak to the King, and take your own time for it: His Majesty will hear you, and when you have declar'd your Opinion to him, 'tis his Prerogative to act as he shall think fit, and our Duty to obey. The Cardinal's Advice to the Count.

THE Night before I set out for *Dunkirk*, I went to Court to take my Chiave of the King. M. *le Count*, said his Majesty to me, *You are sensible of the Importance of your Commission, I hope you* The Count takes Leave of the King.

1707. *you will discharge it like your self.*

'Sir, *says I*, your Majesty does me 'a very great Honour, but if you 'will vouchsafe me a Moment's Au- 'dience, I have several things to re- 'present to you. concerning this Com- 'mission. The King who had been inform'd by his Minister of the Objections I had made to it all along, only said, M. *Forbin, I wish you a good Voyage, I have Affairs upon my Hands, and cannot hear you now.*

And departs for *Dunkirk.*

I set out next Day for *Dunkirk*, where I forwarded the Equipment of 30 Privateers, and 5 Men of War, with all possible diligence. I had many difficulties to struggle with, but at last I surmounted them all. In order to put a stop to the Speculations of the Public, which so considerable an Armament began to raise, for the Secret was already guess'd at, I gave out that the Sieurs *de Tourouvre*, *de Nangis*, and *Girardin* were each of them equipping Ships on their own Account.

EVERY thing was ready, at least as far as concern'd me, and nothing was wanting but the Arrival of the Seamen and the Soldiers that were to be put on board. The latter were forwardest, for I heard that they were at St. *Omers*, which is but one Days

march

march from *Dunkirk*; but our Seamen were not yet come. I was afraid that the Arrival of 6000 Men, and the making of so considerable an Armament in the very sight of the Enemy, wou'd give a handle for fresh Conjectures, the rather because the stir that was all over *France*, by sending all the *English* and *Irish* in the Kingdom to *Dunkirk*, made the Design still the more talk'd of. Therefore taking the Sieur *Dugue* along with me, who was Intendant of the Port, and the Sieur *Beaurnois* the Intendant of the Naval Armament, we went to the Count *de Gasse*, who was arrived two Days before to command the Troops, and I represented to him the Inconvenience of sending for the 6000 Men before every thing was ready for sailing. 1707.

His Representation to the General of the Forces against their Arrival before every thing was ready.

THE Count own'd that I was much in the right, and that in short, the Forces ought not to come till all was ready for their Embarking; he gave Orders therefore that they should halt at St. *Omers*. The Seamen arriv'd in a few Days after, the Ships put out into the Road, the Soldiers were sent for, and all was embark'd.

THE King of *England* (as our Author calls him) arriv'd two Days after; and either from Fatigue, or from some other previous Cause, fell sick of the

The Chevalier *de St. George's* Arrival at *Dunkirk*.

1708. where he falls sick of the Measles.

the Measles, and had a Fever for two Days, which was such a delay to the departure of the Fleet as gave the Enemy time to look about them. Thirty eight *English* Men of War came and anchor'd at *Graveling*, two Leagues from *Dunkirk*. I went my self to taka a view of them, and being fully satisfy'd that they were Men of War, I wrote to Court and signify'd that the Enemies Force was too much superiour to ours, for us to attempt to get out in their sight; that it was impossible for us to sail without hazarding the Loss of All; that the Enemies Fleet which was so near at hand, wou'd not fail to pursue us; that as we had no Port in *Scotland* to retire to, 'twas evident if they did but attack us we shou'd be entirely at their Mercy, and that therefore it was my Opinion we shou'd lay up the Squadron, and put off the Descent to a more favourable Opportunity.

Thirty eight *English* Men of War cast Anchor at *Graveling*.

The Count's Remonstrances to Court for putting off the Expedition.

THERE were People at *Dunkirk* who were of a different Opinion. Several ignorant or perhaps prejudic'd Cavillers said publickly, that the Ships which were in sight were only Merchant-men, that had been muster'd together in haste, and sent out at all Adventures, in hopes that they wou'd perhaps hinder, or at least retard the depar-

Departure of the Fleet. They found Fault with my Objections, and ſaid a thouſand things by which it was eaſy to ſee the particular Motives that made them talk ſo. 1708.

UPON the Letters which I had writ to Court, Orders came to unrig. The ſorry Arguments of People were reviv'd with more Clamour than ever; eſpecially after the Enemy's Retreat, during this, to the *Downs*, where they caſt Anchor, which had given a Handle for new Talk, even more diſagreeable than the former.

The Clamour, upon Orders from Court to unrig.

SEVERAL, who were ſure to be Gainers by the Departure of the Fleet, ſent ſuch a Pack of Lyes to Court, and to the Queen (*Dowager*) of *England*, as alter'd their Reſolution: For the Queen being then at *Verſailles*, made freſh Inſtances to the King, who granted her all ſhe deſired, and I receiv'd poſitive Orders to conform to the King of *England*'s Will and Pleaſure, and to obey him in every thing, without diſputing it.

The Orders countermanded.

THE Troops were actually embark'd, and the King's Health recover'd, ſo that we only waited a fair Wind for Sailing. We look'd for it every Moment, when the Count *de Gaſſe*, who had been promis'd the Staff of a Marſhal

The Impatience of the Count *de Gaſſe* for the Fleet's Departure, and the Reaſon of it.

1708. ſhal of *France*, as ſoon as the King of *England* was at Sea, being uneaſy at ſo many Delays, and afraid of having his Hopes either daſh'd, or poſtpon'd, in caſe the Fleet did not depart, ſecretly caball'd to perſwade the King to embark, to the end (ſaid he) that his Majeſty might be ready to ſail with the firſt fair Wind.

Our Author's Remonſtrance againſt the Chevalier's going aboard.

THE Prince being perſwaded by what had been ſaid to him, ſent for me, and declar'd that he was reſolv'd to lye aboard. I repreſented to him, that as both Wind and Tide were againſt us, I did not think it convenient for his Majeſty to be in ſuch haſte to embark; but deſired him to believe me, that as ſoon as the Weather permitted, whether 'twas by Night or by Day, I would take effectual Meaſures that nothing ſhould retard our Departure.

NEXT Day the King, whom they had been teizing again, harp'd upon the ſame String, and told me he was abſolutely determin'd to go and lye aboard. This ſecond Attack confounded me; I ſaid, it was as yet too ſoon; that however he was Maſter, and might do what he pleas'd; and that if he poſitively required it, I would obey, but then I would not be anſwerable for any Conſequence.

By

1708.

The Reasons why th'Embarkment was so much press'd

By the Conduct of those who were so much in haste for his Embarking, I guess'd, that besides their private Interest, which they always had in view, they had a mind to make the Officers of the Navy answerable for the Event of this Enterprize.

I was not ignorant of the Broils between the two Ministers, of the War, and of the Navy. The Emissaries of the former only press'd so much for the Embarkation, to the end, that if the Enterprize miscarry'd after the King and the Generals were embark'd, the Minister of War might lay all the Blame of it upon the Navy, by telling the King, 'Sire, I discharg'd what 'was incumbent on me, the Troops 'and the Generals were put on Board, 'and I punctually executed your Ma- 'jesty's Orders, so that the Miscar- 'riage of the Design cannot be ascri- 'bed to the Delay of the Seamen.

The Count's Friendship to M. *de Pontchartrain.*

In order that M. *de Pontchartrain*, whose Interest I had still very much at Heart, tho' I had reason to complain of him, might not be liable to this Reproach, I went to the Count *de Gasse*, and demonstrated to him how improper it was to let the King go aboard, while both Wind and Tyde were against us. He gave but little

1708. Heed to my Remonſtrance; it was in vain to tell him of any Riſque to which ſuch a falſe Step would expoſe the whole Army, for he parry'd all my Arguments by wild frothy Nonſenſe.

His Expoſtulation with the Count *de Gaſſe*, againſt the Chevalier's going aboard.

BEING provok'd at ſuch inſignificant Anſwers, I burſt into a downright Paſſion, and raiſing my Voice, 'Sir (ſaid I) you are for embarking the 'King of *England* before his Time; 'take heed what you do, but depend 'on't, you ſhan't put a Trick either 'upon the Navy, or me. The King 'ought not to go Aboard 'till both 'Wind and Tyde are favourable; if 'you inſiſt upon it, I muſt obey; but 'take great Care, I will drown every 'one of you. As for my Part, I ſhall 'run no Riſque, for I can ſwim, and 'ſhall get off well enough.'

I made an Experiment of this Menace, in hopes that it would intimidate the Count; but his Ambition to make his Court to the Miniſter, and more than all, the Dignity of Marſhal of *France*, which he thought it long before he obtain'd, render'd all my Endeavonrs of no Avail: For the King of *England* and all the Officers embark'd, and ſail we muſt.

SINCE

SINCE they were reſolv'd to run all Hazards, I did no leſs, for I was forc'd to Anchor in the middle of Rocks, and that ſame Night the whole Fleet was endanger'd by a High Wind; but the King, young as he was, ſaw the Danger with a Calmneſs and Intrepidity not to be expected at his Years, but his Retinue quak'd for fear. 1708.

The whole Fleet in Danger.

The Chevalier *de St. George*'s Intrepidity.

THE Count *de Gaſſe*, who the Night before was proclaim'd aboard my Ship, a Marſhal of *France*, by the Title of *the Marſhal de Matignon*, was as much affrighted as the *Engliſh*. In ſhort, they were all ſick, the Tears flow'd out of their Eyes, and they earneſtly preſs'd me to return into the Road.

The Count *de Gaſſe* declar'd Marſhal of *France*.

I was too well pleas'd at what they ſuffer'd to grant their Requeſt, *I'll do no ſuch thing* (ſaid I) *the Wine is drawn, and it muſt be drank; ſuffer as much as ye will, I am very glad of it. I ſhan't pity ye; you wou'd have your Wills; What d'ye complain for?*

Forbin inſults them in their Danger.

THREE of our beſt Ships were upon the Point of being utterly loſt, for they broke their Cables, and 'twas a Wonder they were ſav'd. Two Days after the Wind turning fair, we ſet ſail again, and upon the third Day we arriv'd upon the Coaſts of *Scotland*, within

The Fleet's Arrival on the Coaſt of *Scotland*.

1708. in Sight of Land. Our Pilots had made a wrong Reckoning of six Leagues, but they corrected their Mistake, and both Wind and Tide proving contrary, we Anchored in the Dusk of the Evening before the *Frith* of *Edinburgh*, about three Leagues from Land.

OUR making of Signals, kindling up Fires, and discharging of Cannon, was in vain, for no body came to us. About Midnight Word was brought me, that five Cannon were fired towards the *South*. I always went to Bed in my Cloaths, ever since I came out; therefore I quickly rose, and imagin'd that those five Discharges could be nothing but a Signal of the Enemy, who had follow'd our Fleet.

The *English* Fleet pursues it.

I was not mistaken in my Conjecture, for at Day-break we discover'd the *English* Fleet at Anchor, but four Leagues from us, which was a Sight that did not please me. We were pent up in a sort of Gulph, so that I had a Cape to double before I could get Sea-room.

The Count's Stratagem to get off with his Fleet.

I plainly saw that I could not get off without recourse to some Stratagem, and therefore I immediately caus'd our Fleet to set sail, and advanc'd towards the Enemy, as if I intended to attack them.

them. They were under Sail, and seeing our manner of working, put themselves in Line of Battle, imagining I was making towards them, which was the Reason that they lost a great deal of Way; for I took the Advantage of their Carelesness, and giving a Signal for the whole Fleet to follow me with all the Sail they could crowd, I alter'd my Course, and thought of nothing but making the best of my way off. 1708.

The *English* on board his Ship murmur at Him for it.

WHILE I was thus endeavouring to disengage the Fleet, the *English* who were aboard my Ship began to murmur, and reproach'd me in plain Terms, saying that I was in the wrong to fly; and that the Ships we had seen were only a *Danish* Fleet, which came every Year to *Edinburgh* for Pit-Coal.

He sends out a Spy for Intelligence.

THERE was a Necessity of putting an end to these Disputes, and of sending out a Ship for Intelligence. For this purpose I detach'd a Frigate out of my Company, which was a very good Sailer, and order'd the Officer, when he got as near the Fleet as he could, to fire two Cannon, and to bring the Ship upon the Stay, if it was a Fleet of Merchant-Ships; and to fire five Guns, and make all the Sail he could back again, supposing it was the Enemy's Fleet.

1708. MEAN while, in order to loſe no Time, I ſtill made all the Sail poſſible, 'till I had doubled the *Cape*, and got Sea-room. The Enemy gave me Chaſe, and had I had none but Pinks (according to the fine Scheme that was projected) every Ship had been loſt without Remedy. I could not have ſav'd the Fleet, if they had not been Privateers that were good Sailers, and freſh careen'd, ſo that we ſoon gain'd a great deal of Way.

One Ship only makes the Attack.

ONE ſingle Ship of the Enemy's Fleet came up with us. He bore down upon us with full Sail, ſo that I was oblig'd to go before the Wind. This Ship, which ſeem'd to aim particularly at mine, probably that he might have the Honour of Fighting the King of *England*, began to cannonade the Sieur *Fouronvre*, who was behind me. 'Tis not to be imagined how much the Sight of this Ship (tho' ſingle, and detach'd from the reſt of the Enemy's Fleet, which was above four Leagues off) alarmed all the *Engliſh* I had on board. They already look'd upon all as loſt, which pannic Terror of theirs made me rejoyce heartily.

The Spy's Return.

WHILE they were under this Uneaſineſs, the Frigate that I had ſent out as a Spy, return'd, and made a Report

that

that ſhe had computed 38 Men of War, in which Number there were above ten with three Decks. Then taking up the Officer very quick, Surely you banter (ſaid I, in a jeering way) the Ships you ſaw were only Merchants that come every Year to *Edinburgh* to load Pit-Coals. 1708.

The *Engliſh* terrify'd at his Report.

THE *Engliſh* more and more affrighted, apply'd to the King, and propos'd to him to go on board the Frigate which was ſent out for Intelligence, and to land at a Caſtle on the Seaſhore, belonging to a Nobleman who he knew was well-affected.

Their Propoſal for the Chevalier's going aſhore, and the Count's Anſwer to it.

THE Prince told me of the Propoſal; 'Sire (ſaid I) you are ſafe, and the 'Enemy can't hurt us. This Ship 'which purſues us, and which alarms 'all thoſe Gentlemen, is not much to 'be fear'd, and ſhould very ſoon be 'taken, if your Majeſty was not on 'Board. But I will provide againſt all 'Danger, and it will not be long be'fore we ſhall be beyond all Pur'ſuit.'

The King was ſo pleas'd with this Anſwer, that he ſeem'd to deſire nothing more; but the *Engliſh*, whoſe Terror increas'd as faſt as the Enemy approach'd, repeated their Inſtances, and made the Prince believe I expos'd him

1708. to very great Peril, insomuch that when the King desired my Long-boat to go aboard another Ship, as it had been propos'd to him, (tho' I represented that his Person was in no Danger) he told me, that he would be obey'd without so much Dispute.

'Sire (said I) your Majesty shall have 'what you desire.' I order'd my Upper Steersman to put the Long-boat to Sea, but at the same time I made a Sign to him with my Hand, not to do it: And addressing my self to the King; 'Sire (said I) I intreat your 'Majesty to be so good as to go into 'that Room, I have something to tell 'you of Importance.

'What is it (said the King, when 'we were enter'd.) Sire, (said I) your 'Majesty cannot doubt, that as I have 'very strict Orders for the Preservation 'of your Person, I should be the first 'Man to desire you to go aboard another Ship, if I was not sure that you 'ran no Risque in this. But I beg you 'to repose a Confidence in me, and 'to reject the ill Counsel that is given 'you from all Hands. I will be watchful of every thing, and if there's a Necessity for your Majesty's going into 'another Ship, I will undertake to

'come

'come and propoſe it to you, when 'tis 1708.
'time.'

THE King, who was not eaſily prevail'd on by the Importunity of the *Engliſh*, had not a Word more to ſay; but when the Cannon Bullets began to whiz about our Ears, the Poltroons Hearts ak'd to ſuch a degree, that they teiz'd the Prince again by a Repreſentation of the evident Danger to which my Raſhneſs expos'd him, and how much it was to be fear'd that he wou'd not be able to get off, if it was delay'd a Moment longer: They again propos'd to him to go aſhore at the Nobleman's Seat, mention'd to him at firſt; and they made him believe he had no other Courſe to take, in ſuch poſitive Terms, that the King told me he would have the Long-boat in a Moment, without Contradiction.

I am a Man ſo fiery and impatient, that I could not help ſaying to him;
'Sire, I have already had the Honour
'to repreſent to your Majeſty, that
'you are ſafe here; I have Orders from
'the King my Maſter to take as much
'care of your Perſon, as if it was his
'own. I will never give my Conſent
'that your Majeſty ſhould go aſhore
'to be expos'd at a Country-Seat
'without any Aſſiſtance, and where
'you

1708. ‘ you may perhaps be deliver'd up the
‘ next Day to the Enemy.

‘ I am oblig'd to take care of you,
‘ and my Head is anſwerable for your
‘ Perſon. I beg you to depend intire-
‘ ly on me, and to hearken to no bo-
‘ dy elſe. All that dare give you any
‘ other Advice, are either Traitors or
‘ Poltrons.’ An *Engliſh* Nobleman who ſtood by the King, ſaid immediately, ‘ Sire, the Count underſtands the Sea
‘ better than we do, his Head is an-
‘ ſwerable for your Perſon; we muſt
‘ truſt to him.’

My Reſolution not to ſuffer the King to land, put all thoſe Advice-mongers to ſilence. When I ſaw the Ship approaching ſtill with the Advantage of Sails, I addreſs'd my ſelf; ‘ Sire (ſaid I) 'tis now evident that this
‘ Ship has a Deſign upon none but us,
‘ becauſe ſhe leaves ſeveral other Ships
‘ behind her, which ſhe might attack.
‘ I will examine if your Majeſty can
‘ run any Riſque; hitherto this Ship
‘ comes on with the Advantage of Sails,
‘ but ſince ſhe is now ſet towards the
‘ *Eaſt*, as well as ours, a ſhort half
‘ Hour will determine it. If we ſail
‘ better than ſhe, there's nothing to
‘ fear, and we have nothing to do but
‘ to continue our Courſe. But if ſhe

‘ is

1708.

'is the beſt Sailer, your Majeſty ſhall 'go into this Frigate which ſails cloſe 'by us, and then when we have no- 'thing more to fear for your Perſon, 'I will go and board this troubleſome 'Ship, and doubt not to give you a 'good Account of her, after an Hour's 'Fight at moſt. Mean time I will go 'and order out the Long-boat; be ſo 'good, by way of Precaution, as to 'nominate thoſe who are to go on 'board with you, to the end that if 'need be, they may be ready.

The King nominated his Confeſſor, my Lord *Perth*, the Marſhal *de Matignon*, and my Lord *Middleton*. I deſired all thoſe Gentlemen to ſit down but for one Moment, aſſuring them, that if his Majeſty was oblig'd to quit our Ship, the *Engliſhman* would ſoon be quiet.

I had not obſerv'd the latter many Minutes, when I perceiv'd that ſhe was a bad Sailer, and that I had already gain'd upon her conſiderably. I went with the News to the King, to whom I ſaid, 'Sire, this Ship will quit 'us in a Moment, and your Majeſty 'will not be oblig'd to land.'

THE Event ſoon juſtify'd what I had ſaid. The Enemy deſpairing of coming up with us, unmoor'd, and went

to

1708. to intercept the Chevalier *de Nangis*, who was coming behind, and attack'd him. When I saw my self disengag'd, I sent four Frigates, the best Sailors, to carry my Orders to all the Ships of the Fleet to crowd all the Sail possible in the Dusk of the Evening, and to shape their Course E. N. E. In the mean time I heard the Report of two Guns, but against whom they were fired, I cannot tell; and next Day I found my self, and twenty Ships of my Fleet that follow'd me, quite out of the Enemy's Ken.

The Count's Orders to the Fleet to steer off.

A Council of War held, pursuant to which the Fleet returns to *Dunkirk*.

IN the Morning the King assembled a grand Council of War, in which, after all things duly considered, it was resolved, that since we had been discover'd by the Enemy, who would not fail to pursue our Fleet whithersoever it went; and since we had no Port in *Scotland* where we could be admitted, we should return to *France*, because we had no other Resource left. We sail'd therefore for *Dunkirk*, where in spite of contrary Winds, we arriv'd, after having been out just three Weeks.

The Chevalier *de Nangis* taken.

WHEN I landed, I heard that the Chevalier *de Nangis* was taken, which perfectly surpriz'd me, for his was the best Ship in the Fleet. As he was but young,

young, he wanted Experience, conſequently did not take all the Precautions neceſſary for his own Safety, but prepar'd to fight, when he ſhould have made all the Sail he cou'd away. I am perſwaded that this little Diſappointment was of no Diſſervice to him afterwards; and that as he was brave, and deſcended of a good Family, he wou'd be wiſe enough to improve a Misfortune, which cannot be term'd ſo in all Reſpects, when it ſerves to render thoſe to whom it happens, the more circumſpect. 1708.

DURING the Voyage, my Lords *Perth* and *Middleton* told me, that I had Relations in *Scotland*, call'd, the Lords *Forbes*, who were very rich and well affected to King *James*. They ſaid likewiſe, that they had heard them ſay ſeveral times, that they had Kindred in *France*. The Count's Relations in *Scotland*.

I heard alſo at my Arrival, that one of my Ships being got, during the Night, in the midſt of the Enemy's Fleet, the Captain had work'd her Way out ſo well, that he ſheer'd behind it, and arriv'd three Days after at *Dunkirk*; that the ſaid Captain had ſent an Account to Court of the Manner how he got off; and that the Enemy, with forty Ships, were purſuing the

1708. the reſt of our Fleet. I was inform'd afterwards, that when the Miniſter acquainted the King with this News, he ſaid to him; 'Sire, the Count *de For-* 'bin will eſcape with his whole Fleet; 'for he has no Ships with him but 'what are Privateers, and good Sai- 'lers.

The Count's Narrative of his ill Uſage by the *French* Miniſtry.

AFTER having unrigg'd all my Ships, upon the Miſcarriage of the Project for a Deſcent, I was thinking of a new Armament, in order to cruize as I had done in the preceding Campaigns, when I was prevented by an Incident which I foreſaw indeed, tho' it was not altogether in my Power to divert it, and to which at length I fell a Sacrifice.

The Miſcarriage of the Expedition, to what aſcrib'd.

I have already ſaid that the Miniſters of War and the Navy, were very much at Variance. They had great Diſputes before the King about the Expedition to *Scotland*, the Miſcarriage of which, the one aſcrib'd to the Officers of the Navy, and the other to the Delay of the Soldiers that were to be put on Board.

BUT if I may be allowed to declare my Opinion, I think they were both in the Wrong to accuſe one another in that manner, and that neither of them deſerv'd Blame; becauſe tho' the Seamen,

men, who delay'd the Embarkation for two Days, had arriv'd at the very Time appointed, yet the Illneſs of the King of *England*, and the contrary Winds, would have hindred us from ſailing ſooner than we did. But I ſay it again, thoſe Gentlemen were at Variance, and they were reſolv'd to do each other a Miſchief. 1708.

A Conteſt between the Miniſters of War and the Navy.

Mr. *de Chamillard* magnify'd his Punctuality in ſending the Troops, and he ſaid that their halting at *St. Omer* was owing to the Count *de Forbin*, and the two Intendants of the Navy, the one of the Port, and the other of the Embarkation, who went to the Marſhal *de Matignon* to deſire him to cauſe the Troops to ſtop at *St. Omers*, and repreſented to him, that if the Soldiers came to *Dunkirk* before every thing was ready to embark them, the Enemy, who were already uneaſy at the fitting out thirty Ships, wou'd not fail to take Meaſures to fruſtrate the Court's Deſign.

THE Miniſter of the Navy on the other hand, deny'd all theſe Facts, and pretended that the Embarkation had not been ſo long delay'd, if the Troops had not ſtay'd unluckily at *St. Omers*.

In

1708. IN order to clear up this, which was the only difficult Point, the Miniſter of War wrote to the Marſhal *de Matignon* to demand of the Count *de Forbin*, and of the Intendants, a Certificate, to make it appear that they came to deſire him to order the Troops to halt at *St. Omers*, 'till the Sailors they expected were arriv'd.

Mr. *de Ponchartrain* being inform'd of this Proceeding of Mr. *de Chamillard*, wrote to me, and to the Intendants, to be cautious of giving the Certificate which was to be demanded of us. I had but juſt receiv'd the Miniſter's Letter, when Mr. *de Matignon* ſent for me, and after declaring Mr. *de Chamillard*'s Intentions, would fain have oblig'd me that Moment to grant him what he deſired.

'Sir (ſaid I) 'tis true, that I was with 'you to deſire you to retard the Arri-'val of the Troops; but I was not a-'lone, the two Intendants came with 'me. I'll go find them out, and we 'will lay our Heads together, to con-'ſult how to give you Satisfaction.' I went accordingly to find them out, and acquainted them with the Marſhal's Pretenſions. We were ſenſible that he had reaſon to demand a Certificate. But the Miniſter having forbid us to

grant

grant it, we were at firſt very much perplex'd what to do. 1708.

BUT the Intendants quickly determin'd what Courſe to take, and having weigh'd the Conſequences of what was required of 'em, they declar'd to me in plain Terms, that happen what would, for their Parts they wou'd obey the Miniſter of the Navy, and wou'd grant nothing in prejudice of his Orders; that he was their Maſter, and that they were not willing to loſe their Fortune by diſobeying him; That for my Part, I might take what Meaſures I thought fit, and that being by Employment in a Situation very different from theirs, I ſhould eaſily find Ways and Means to get out of the Scrape.

The Marſhal, impatient that he had no Anſwer from me, ſent for me again, and tho' he is a good-natured Man, yet, as he ſaw me coming towards him, he call'd out, in a thorough Paſſion, *Where is the Certificate that I demanded of you?* 'Sir (ſaid I) the two 'Intendants abſolutely refuſe to ſign 'it. I did all I cou'd to perſwade them 'to give you that Satisfaction; but 'they wou'd by no means hearken to 'Reaſon.

'I ſhall make them obey me (re-'ply'd he) tho' in the main I am not

'ſo

1708. 'ſo very ſolicitous for a Certificate 'from them; 'tis yours that I want 'chiefly.' 'Sir, ſaid I, What Good 'will mine do you? And what Re-'gard will the Court pay to it, when 'it appears alone? It will not be much 'minded there.

'You are miſtaken, reply'd the 'Marſhal, for the Court will have 'much more Regard to the Teſtimony 'of a Man of your Station, than to 'any thing that the Intendants can at-'teſt. 'Tis very well known, that 'People of that Claſs, who have nei-'ther Courage nor Honour, and only 'ſerve the King with a View to make 'their Fortunes, don't deſerve much 'Heed to what they ſay. I ſay it 'once again, 'tis your Teſtimony that 'I want, that's enough for me, and 'I care not a Ruſh for the others.

I was too ſenſible what would be the Conſequence of the Meaſures which he endeavoured to engage me in, and was for drawing back as much as poſſible. Sir, ſaid I, let me beg you not 'to be ſo haſty with me, but to con-'ſider what I ſhall now do my ſelf 'the Honour to lay before you.

'You are arriv'd to the Height of 'Preferment; and the Dignity with 'which the King has lately honour'd

'you,

'you, leaves you nothing either to wish 1708.
'or fear. But 'tis not so with me. I
'am but a Gentleman, that have been
'a long time in the Service, and have
'always taken Pains for my Advance-
'ment. No doubt you fully under-
'stand my Meaning. I have very co-
'gent Reasons to refuse the Certifi-
'cate which you demand, and I beg
'for God's sake that you will not insist
'on it.

'I'll hear nothing to the contrary,
'(reply'd the Marshal) the Certificate
'I will have, and if you don't give
'it me this Instant, I'll arrest you.'

THIS Menace threw me immediately into a great many uneasy Reflections: For, I not only thought that the Marshal talk'd in too high a Strain, and that he should not have been so very rough with an old Officer, for whom he did not seem to have all due Respect; but I consider'd with my self, what a Noise my Confinement would make in the World, supposing that the Marshal shou'd really push me to that Extremity.

I saw also, that if I was conducted to Court, it would have been a great Mortification to the Minister, because the King, who wou'd without fail have penetrated into the Motives of my

1708. my Refuſal, and to whom I muſt have been forc'd to have confeſs'd them, if he had ask'd me, wou'd certainly have taken the Miniſter's Plea very ill, and have reproach'd him for it. In order to ſave him this Vexation, I begg'd the Marſhal to give me time to conſider of it, and ſaid that in a couple of Hours I wou'd bring him my Anſwer.

I went immediately to confer again with the two Intendants, when we ſeriouſly re-conſidered all the Inconveniencies that might attend either the Grant, or the Refuſal of what was deſired of me; and after having weigh'd both in the Balance, we thought the beſt way would be to give the Marſhal Satisfaction.

WE agreed likewiſe, that I ſhou'd write to the Miniſter, and give him a particular Account of the Violence with which I had been treated, of the late Menaces of the Marſhal *de Matignon*, and of the Reaſons why I had thought fit, notwithſtanding the Miniſter's Orders, to grant this plaguy Certificate. I ſet my Hand to it accordingly.

The Count diſobliges the Miniſter of *France*.

THE Miniſter, incens'd at what I had done, anſwer'd me roughly, that I was inexcuſable, for having proceeded ſo

so far; that I ought to have conform'd to his Intentions; but that since I had chose to regulate my Conduct by my own private Views, in spite of the Orders which I had receiv'd, I might depend on't he wou'd remember it; and that my Affairs shou'd go never the better for it hereafter. 1708.

The Count owns his Mistake.

WHEN I read his Letter, I fully discover'd my Mistake: For, after all, the Minister had Reason on his Side, and it was my Place to have obey'd, without troubling my Head with the Consequences. I must also observe by the way, that I was in the Wrong to go with the two Intendants to desire the Count *de Gasse* to detain the Troops at *St. Omers* 'till the Arrival of the Seamen. My Intentions indeed were good, because I had no other Views than to secure the Success of the Court's Project; but I ought to have consider'd the fatal Consequences with which such a Step might have been attended.

His Advice to those who wou'd advance themselves in the King's Service.

LET those therefore who for the future wou'd advance themselves in the Service, adhere inviolably to these two Maxims. In the first Place, never to meddle with any thing foreign to their Employment: And in the second Place, to pay a blind Obedience

1708. dience to whatſoever Orders they receive, how contradictory ſoever they appear to their own private Judgment, becauſe it ſhou'd always be ſuppoſed that Miniſters have ſuperior Views, which 'tis never allow'd to enquire into.

EVERY one who reads theſe Memoirs, muſt think my own Experience in this Article a ſufficient Proof of what I here advance; for becauſe I thought fit to contravene the Orders I had receiv'd, tho' it was with the beſt Intentions that a Man cou'd have; yet the Miniſter never forgave me, always oppos'd my Intereſt, and affected to mortify me, whenever he found an Opportunity.

His Acknowledgment of God's Providence in his Reſtorement from the Service.

FOR this Reaſon, immediately after the Peace was concluded, I left the Service. I own, that in this Reſpect I have much more reaſon to bleſs, than to repine at Providence, becauſe the Reſt to which I was reſtor'd in my Retirement, contributed to the Cure of all my Wounds, and to the Recovery of that Health which my long Service and incredible Fatigues had impair'd: Whereas if I had choſe to continue in the Service, I muſt have been content to have ſwallow'd many a bitter Pill, and all for not having obey'd the Letter.

ter. After this ſhort Reflection, which I cou'd not help thinking neceſſary, I return to my Narrative. 1708.

IN order to make me Amends for the Expence I had been oblig'd to on account of the King of *England*'s Paſſage, the King gave me a Preſent of a thouſand Livres, and a Penſion of a thouſand Crowns out of the *Exchequer*; but I can ſafely ſay, without exceeding the Bounds of Truth, that this Commiſſion coſt me above four thouſand Livres. Nor will it be wonder'd at, when 'tis conſider'd, that I was oblig'd to provide for a King, a Marſhal of *France*, ſeveral Noblemen, and a numerous Retinue of Gentlemen of Diſtinction, beſides General-Officers, that I was forc'd to have on Board above Fourſcore Domeſticks of all kinds, and that the King's Table, which was always kept on Board my Ship, was ſpread every Day for twelve Gueſts, and magnificently ſerv'd; beſides three other Tables for fifteen Gueſts each, and my own for ten; the whole ſerv'd very elegantly, and ſuitable to the Perſons for whom they were prepar'd.

The Count's Gratuity and Penſion for his Expences, on account of the Chevalier *de St. George*.

The Tables he kept for him and his Attendance.

MEAN time, as it might ſeem incredible how ſo many Tables cou'd be furniſh'd in a Ship where there were

1708. but two Kitchens, one for the Captain, and another for the Crew, the Order and Method of it was as follows.

The Manner of ſerving them.

THE Beef, Mutton, and Fowls were boil'd in one great Kettle, from whence the Broth was taken for the Soups. I had put a great many Hearths and little Stoves aboard for dreſſing the Ragoes. The Crew din'd at ten a-clock, and at the ſame time a Table was ſerv'd which was ſpread for fifteen Gueſts. At eleven a-clock two others were ſerv'd, which were ſpread for the ſame Number of Gueſts, and the Meat was roaſted in the two Kitchens. The King's Table was ſerv'd at Noon, and next to his, mine, which was not the meaneſt of all.

I had embark'd four Maſter-Cooks, beſides a good Number of Under-Cooks and Officers, to take care of the Deſerts. Theſe were all continually employ'd, and were aſſiſted by the Sailors too, for a great Part of the Time.

DURING the whole Voyage, which was only three Weeks, the King's Table was always ſerv'd with Partridges and Pheaſants, of which I had taken care to put a great Number on Board, as well as of every thing whatſoever,

ſoever, that might contribute to good Cheer and Delicacy. 1708.

WHEN the Enemy chac'd us, I was verymuch preſs'd to throw the Beef, Mutton, Veal, and every thing that was moſt cumberſome, into the Sea; I was by no means of that Opinion, but told thoſe who adviſ'd me to it, that it would be time enough hereafter to throw away our Proviſions, but not before things came to the laſt Extremity. I was in the right not to hearken to their fine Advice, for thoſe Proviſions ſerv'd to feaſt us, and had it not been for them, we muſt have liv'd upon Bacon.

WHEN the Fleet was unladen, I propos'd to put to Sea again with my Squadron. The five Men of War that had ſerv'd me for the Deſcent on *Scotland*, were ready to ſail, but they were not ſufficient; and the Intendant having neglected the Careening of the others that I wanted, it required a great deal of Time to put them in a Condition for Service.

DURING this, the Enemy, with forty Men of War, block'd up *Dunkirk*. My Ships were too large to paſs over the Shelves that form the Road, and yet if this was not done, there was a Neceſſity, either of ſtaying in the *Dunk* block'd up.

1708. Harbour, or ſailing boldly thro' the Channel, in ſight of the Enemy, who would have born me down with their Number.

As there was no Proſpect of running this Riſque, I was forc'd to ſpend my Proviſions in the Road, which made me very uneaſy. I wrote ſeveral times to the Miniſter for an Order to venture out, but he never would conſent to it, declaring, that he wou'd leave it to my Prudence to act as I thought convenient. For my own part, I thought the Danger too apparent, and wou'd never charge myſelf with an Event of ſuch Importance.

The Blockade quitted.

THE Seaſon being already far advanc'd, and there being no Proſpect of an Opportunity to do any thing of conſequence, I unrigg'd, and the Enemy retir'd. M. *de Ponchartrain* being inform'd that I had laid up the Ships, deſir'd that the five great Ships which I had might be fitted out again, and that they might go a Cruizing during the Winter. He wrote to me, that he gave the Command of the Squadron to me, with a Power to transfer it, if I did not like it, to ſome other Captain of the Squadron that I thought fitteſt for it.

I desir'd the Minister to consider that Cruises of this sort in the Winter must always be very dangerous and unprofitable, that the Nights being very long, the Weather severe, and the Seas subject to many Tempests, there was no possibility of doing any thing, that 'twas impossible the five Ships shou'd continue long together, that in order to meet again, some Place must be appointed for a Rendezvous, that the best part of the time wou'd be spent in meeting again; and that in a word, Cruises in this Season were only proper for a Ship or two at most, which if they can keep at Sea may by chance take some Prizes. 1708.

THE Minister did not approve of my Reasons, and still insisted on fitting out the Squadron; but I desir'd to be excus'd from the Command of it, which I gave to M. *de Tourouvre*. Every thing that I foresaw happen'd: the Squadron sail'd, it suffer'd very much by bad Weather, and after having been several times separated, return'd to *Dunkirk*, without the least Prize, after having spent a great deal of the King's Money.

AS for my own part, having nothing to do all that time, I was musing one Day on the State of Affairs in

1708. *Europe*, and on Ways and Means of doing Service to my King, when I hit upon a Project that wou'd have ſadly embarraſs'd the *Engliſh*, if particular Reaſons had not hinder'd the Execution of it. The Allies were then beſieging *Liſle*, and had drawn all their Forces together, which was the Conſideration that gave Birth to my Project, whereof I gave the Miniſter a hint as follows.

The Count's Project to embarraſs the *Engliſh*.

AFTER having told him by way of Preface, that idle People were apt to build Caſtles in the Air, and that what I ſent to him was nothing but the Brat of an Imagination that delighted in roving, 'All the Enemies Forces, *ſaid* 'I, are employ'd in the Siege of 'Liſle, ſo that there's not a Soldier 'remaining in *England*, but ſome ſorry 'Militia that are not to be depended on.

'The King's Army is at hand to 'aſſiſt the Navy, and in a condition 'to be embark'd very ſoon. If the 'Court will but ſend over 30000 'Men to *England*, I'll engage for 'their Paſſage in 6, 12 and 18 'Hours.

'You are not ignorant that the 'Kingdom is full of Parties, and that 'many of the People wou'd declare 'for the *French*, in which caſe our

30000

'30000 Men marching directly to *London* wou'd infallibly take it. 'Tis natural to imagine, that the Conqueſt of that Capital wou'd cauſe a ſtrange Revolution in the Kingdom, that if the Enemy ſhou'd make ever ſo little Delay in ſending over Succours, our Troops wou'd be able to make a great Progreſs in the Country; that be the Enemy never ſo diligent in forwarding thoſe Succours, yet they have ſo long a way to come both by Sea and Land, that it wou'd be eaſy for us to do them a great deal of Miſchief before their Arrival, and that at leaſt, tho' we were to gain nothing by it, the *Engliſh* wou'd be oblig'd to raiſe the Siege of *Liſle*, in order to ſuccour their own Country. 1708.

THE Miniſter ſent me for Anſwer, that the Court highly approv'd of my Scheme; that indeed the preſent Situation of Affairs did not permit the Execution of it, but that I had done him a Pleaſure in imparting my Views to him, the Communication of which he deſir'd me to continue.

MUCH about that time I receiv'd an Order from the Duke of *Burgundy* to ſend the Marines to the attack of *Effingen*, an Important Poſt upon the

He goes with the Marines to *Newport*.

1708. Canal, that goes from *Bruges* to *Newport*, and which ſerves to cover *Oſtend*. I had but one Batallion of Marines, and deſir'd the Chevalier *de Langeron*, that he wou'd pleaſe to join his with mine, which he conſented to. I caus'd him to be admitted a Colonel, and we march'd to *Newport*, where in quality of General Officers I went out with the Troops to make Trenches to drown the Country, and I poſted the Guards in ſight of the Enemy.

His Diſpute there with a Land Officer.

I had perform'd all the Functions of my Employment for ſeveral Days without any ſcruple, when a Land-Officer who was no more than a Brigadier, thought fit to diſpute the Command with me. The Duke *de Vendome* who was on the other ſide of *Effinghen* being inform'd of this Conteſt, which might perhaps have been attended with bad Conſequences, did me the honour to write to me.

The Duke *de Vendome*'s Letter to him upon it.

HE told me, that indeed I was a General Officer of the Navy; but that having no Commiſſion to command by Land, I ſhou'd be expos'd every Day to Quarrels of this nature; that he was charm'd with the Zeal I teſtify'd for the King's Service; that he wou'd inform his Majeſty of it

it at a proper Time and Place, but to the end that nothing might retard the Siege, he desir'd me to resign the Command of the Forces to the Chevalier *de Langeron*. 1708.

I obey'd so venerable an Order without any scruple. The Chevalier at the Head of the Marines did very Important Service, and signaliz'd himself exceedingly. The Seamen did Wonders under him, for they were the first that mounted the Breach, and contributed not a little to the Conquest of the Place; when it was taken we carry'd the Troops back to *Dunkirk*, from whence I set out for Court.

The Count's Return to *Dunkirk*.

I went to wait on the King, and then upon the Minister who gave me but a cold Reception, tho' no worse than what I expected. He sent for me some Days after. There was no Fund left in the Navy Chest for my Armament, and the Expence which I had been at for the Passage of the King of *England*, and for fitting out the Squadron in the Winter had consum'd all the Profit of the Prizes which I had made in the preceding Campaign.

He goes to Court. His cold Reception by the Minister.

It was to speak to me about this Exhausting of the Finances, that the Mini-

1708. Minister wanted to see me. He desir'd me to find out private Persons that wou'd raise a Fund to be employ'd in fitting out the *Dunkirk* Squadron. I promis'd to do all in my Power to serve him, and cou'd easily have done it, but did not care to meddle with it. It wou'd have given me too much Pain to draw in a great many honest Men who had an entire Confidence in me, into great Expences, from which it was to be fear'd they wou'd reap no Profit; for 'tis certain that the Minister wou'd have employ'd the Squadron for the King's Service only, and not at all to the Advantage of the Lenders of the Money.

His Conversation with the Minister.

HE ask'd me some Days after, if I had found a Fund for the Armament he spoke of, to which I answer'd that I had met with no body that was both able and willing. I added at the same time, that it was his Business who had an infinite Credit, to find Undertakers for the Armament, that he cou'd do it with much more ease than another, that he need but apply himself to the Men of Business, and the Farmers, who had all the Money in the Kingdom, and had got too much by the King, to make a scruple of advancing what wou'd not hurt them to spare.

OUR

OUR Converſation held no longer then, but next Day when the Court was at *Marli* he ſent for me. I found the Bailiff *de Langeron* there, and we din'd all three together. After Dinner he talk'd a great deal to us about the Armament at *Dunkirk*, and told us over and over that we muſt look out for Undertakers to fit out the *Dunkirk* Squadron. 1708.

AS I inſiſted on the Impoſſibility of finding out ſuch Men, not only by reaſon of the Scarcity of Money, but alſo becauſe of the little Confidence repos'd in us; 'I know very 'well, *ſaid he*, that you are always 'ſtarting difficulties, and this is not 'the firſt time that you have refus'd 'to enter into my Views. I acquaint-'ed you what they were formerly in 'an Affair of very great Conſequence, 'but tho' I ſpoke to you very plainly, 'you wou'd never give Ear to me, 'but acted as if I had not ſaid a Word 'to you.

I plainly ſaw what was the Tendency of all this Reproach, tho' I pretended not to perceive it, and excus'd my ſelf by ſaying, that I always conform'd to my Inſtructions. The Miniſter reply'd to me, 'Your 'Inſtructions were always drawn up

'as

1708. ‘ as was convenient; but I have
‘ ſufficiently given you to underſtand
‘ what I wanted of you, in private
‘ Converſation.

‘ ’TIS very true, Sir, *I reply'd*;
‘ and I perfectly underſtand you, ſince
‘ it muſt be ſo, but I was far from
‘ taking ſuch Commiſſions upon me.
‘ I knew before to-day, that when
‘ a Subject zealous for his Sovereign's
‘ Service, is requir'd to execute any
‘ thing of Importance, he ought to
‘ have an Order in Writing put
‘ into his Hand, to juſtify his Con-
‘ duct when he has paid a due Obe-
‘ dience.

‘ I learnt from the late Affair of
‘ mine with the King of *Denmark*,
‘ what wou'd be the Succeſs of that
‘ you are now ſpeaking of. As to
‘ the *Daniſh* Affair, you told me with
‘ your own Mouth, that if I found
‘ an Opportunity in the Port of *Den-*
‘ *mark* to do any thing conſiderable
‘ againſt the King's Enemies I ought
‘ not to ſlip it. In conſequence of
‘ this Declaration, which was Tan-
‘ tamount to an Order, I burnt 25
‘ *Dutch* Ships at my Approach to
‘ the Coaſt, and in the Bay of the Iſle
‘ of *Wardhuys*, upon which the King
‘ of *Denmark* complained againſt me,

‘ and

1708.

'and his Embaſſador requir'd that I 'might be puniſh'd as an Infringer 'of the Peace, and demanded nothing 'leſs than my Head. When I repre-'ſented to you, that I had done 'nothing but according to your In-'tentions, and that you were to ju-'ſtify me, you referr'd me coldly to 'anſwer to M. *de Torcy*, as if I were 'a Criminal; ſo that I was left to 'my ſelf to find out ſome Shadow 'of Reaſon as a Colour for my Con-'duct.

'WHAT d'ye complain of, *ſaid the* '*Miniſter interrupting me*; notwith-'ſtanding the Embaſſador's Inſtances, 'nothing has happen'd to you; I 'own it, *ſaid I*; but you muſt know 'that I had not come off ſo, if it 'had not been for the ſecret Broils 'and the Miſunderſtanding between 'the two Crowns, ſo that the Court 'is not very much in haſte to give 'that Prince ſatisfaction.

'BUT this would not have been 'the caſe if I had perform'd what I 'faithfully underſtood was your mean-'ing in the Affair you are mentioning. 'I ſhou'd have had Complaints againſt 'me infallibly; moreover I ſhou'd 'have been proſecuted, and having 'nothing to alledge in my Defence but

'Words

1708. ‘ Words which are forgot upon occa-
‘ ſion, it wou'd have coſt me my Head,
‘ ſo that had I been ever ſo Innocent
‘ I ſhou'd have been the Victim to
‘ have ſuffer'd the Blame of all, and to
‘ have been ſacrific'd to the Com-
‘ plaints of thoſe to whom my Con-
‘ duct had been diſagreeable.

AT theſe Words the Miniſter fell a laughing, and banter'd a pretty while upon my Foreſight, which he ſaid he thought was unſeaſonable.

Goes to his Command at *Dunkirk*.

ABOUT the beginning of the Year 1709, I was ſent to *Dunkirk* to Command there; and upon the report that the Enemy were to come and Bombard the Town, and burn the Piers, I had Orders to prepare Sloops, Long-boats, *&c.* to fruſtrate their Project; but it was a falſe Report, for no body came.

Returns again to Court.

I return'd again to Court, where I ſtay'd ſome time. I was very loth to go back any more to *Dunkirk*; my Health was very much impair'd, and I ſuffer'd a great deal, not only from my old Wounds, but from many other Infimities, which I had contracted in my long Voyages, and the many Dangers I had undergone.

Deſires to go no more to *Dunkirk*.

I therefore made my Addreſſes to the Miniſter, and told him, that as there

there were no Ships equipping in that Port now, it ſignify'd nothing for me to be there any longer; that an Enſign was ſufficient for the Service to be perform'd there, and that therefore I deſir'd him to Station me at *Toulon*. And the better to prevail upon him to grant my Wiſh, I did not fail to make the worſt of my Diſtempers, which I ſaid put me under a neceſſity of returning to my Native Air, where I ſhou'd have Remedies at Hand for reſtoring me to my Health, and for enabling me to go even to the World's end if the King's Service demanded it. 1709.

MY inſiſting, and even begging, and praying, was to no purpoſe; the Miniſter was inflexible, he gave me a blunt denial; All the Anſwer I cou'd get, was, that my Preſence was neceſſary at *Dunkirk*, and the only Favour I cou'd obtain was a Furlough for 3 Months, during which I might go and ſettle my Affairs in *Provence*.

He goes to *Provence* for his Health.

THE next Year I was oblig'd to return again to *Dunkirk*, to act there as Commandant. But as the decline of Age never comes on without Infirmities, mine increas'd apace, and ſeveral of my Wounds bled afreſh, ſo that I was oblig'd to go to *Provence*, where

1710. where I put my ſelf into the Hands of Surgeons. From thence I wrote to the Miniſter that I was not in a Condition to return to my Poſt, which he took very ill, wou'd fain have oblig'd me to go thither, and threaten'd to ſtrike me out of the Navy Books if I did not ſpeedily obey.

Is under the Miniſter's Diſpleaſure for nor returning to *Dunkirk*.

I anſwer'd him that he might do what he pleas'd, but that in my preſent Condition it was abſolutely impoſſible for me to Travel. I ſent him Certificates of Phyſicians, and Surgeons, ſign'd by M. *Arnoux* Intendant of the Ga'lles, as to the Nature and Condition of my Wounds, but he made no account of it, and perſiſted in his Reſolution to be obey'd.

The Cardinal *de Janſon* gets him ſtation'd at *Toulon*.

IN fine, I wrote to the Cardinal *de Janſon*, and acquainted him of my Condition, whereupon his Eminency ſpake to the Miniſter, and prevail'd for my being ſtation'd at *Toulon*. I went to that Town; but as ſoon as I came, my Infirmities increas'd conſiderably. I wrote again to the Miniſter, deſiring him to permit me to go home, at leaſt for a while, for the Recovery of my Health, that I might be enabled to ſpend the Remainder of my Days in his Majeſty's Service; but no regard was had to my Intreaty, and

The Miniſter's unkindneſs to him.

I

I receiv'd a positive Order not to stir from *Toulon*. 1710.

THIS unkind Treatment of me went to my very Heart, and made me resolve to retire for good and all, the rather because I saw plainly, that upon the Peace which was as good as concluded with *England*, if not already made, there wou'd be very little to do hereafter in Maritim Affairs.

The Count resolves to retire, and writes to M. *de Ponchartrain*.

I wrote therefore to M. *de Ponchartrain* once more, that I found my self every Day worse, and that as I saw no other Cure but a total Retirement, I begg'd him to intercede with his Majesty for an absolute Discharge from the Service.

THIS Minister, who never car'd for me, especially since the Affair of the Certificate, did not dally with me, but sent me all that I desir'd, not only an absolute Discharge, but a Pension of 4000 Livres added to that of 3000 Livres which I had enjoy'd for two Years.

I shall not spin out these Memoirs any farther. When I had receiv'd my Discharge, I retir'd at 56 Years of Age, after 44 Years Service, to a Country-house of mine in the Neighbourbood of *Marseilles*, where I have liv'd ever since.

1710. THERE I breathe a very good Air, and lead a comfortable quiet Life, entirely devoted to the Service of my Creator, and to the Cultivation of Friends, whose Correspondence I prefer to the most splendid Offers of Fortune. I spend part of my Revenue in the Relief of the Poor, and make it my Business to reconcile the differences of private Families, either by putting an end to old Quarrels, or to the Law-suits of such as are for referring them to my Arbitration.

His Character of himself in his Retirement.

THIS peaceful way of living has restor'd me to my former Vigour; all my Ailments are entirely vanish'd; and notwithstanding my advanc'd Age, I am as strong and robust as I was in my Prime: So that far from repining at the disgusts I ever receiv'd from Court, I frankly own they have done me much more good than hurt, because 'tis to them I owe a Happiness, which I knew nothing of before, and perhaps shou'd never have had a Taste of in all my Life.

FINIS.

BOOKS lately Printed for J. Pemberton, *at the* Golden Buck *againſt St.* Dunſtan's *Church in* Fleetſtreet.

OCTAVO and *DUODECIMO.*

THE Hiſtory of the late Revolution of *Perſia*: taken from the Memoirs of Father *Kruſinski*, Procurator of the Jeſuits of *Iſpahan*; who lived twenty Years in that Country, was employ'd by the Biſhop of *Iſpahan* in his Negotiations at the *Perſian* Court, for the *Emperor* and the King of *France*, and was familiarly converſant with the greateſt Men of all Parties. Done into *Engliſh* from the Original, juſt publiſh'd with the Royal Licenſe at *Paris*, by Father *Du Cerceau*, who has prefix'd a Map of *Perſia*, and a ſhort Hiſtory of the *Sophies*. With curious Remarks on the Accounts given by Sir *John Chardin*, *Tavernier*, and other Writers, who have treated particularly of that Government and Country. In two Volumes. Price 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

The Critical Hiſtory of *England*, Eccleſiaſtical and Civil; wherein the Errors of the *Monkiſh* Writers, and others before the Reformation, are expoſed and corrected: As are alſo the Deficiency and Partiality of later Hiſtorians. And particular Notice is taken of the Hiſtory of the Grand Rebellion, and Mr. Arch-Deacon *Echard*'s Hiſtory of *Engladd*. To which are added, Remarks on ſome Objections to Biſhop *Burnet*'s Hiſtory of his own Life and Times, and the Characters of Arch-Deacon *Echard*'s Authors. The Third Edition, Corrected and Improved. To which is added, an Eſſay on CRITICISM, as it regards Deſign, Thought, and Expreſſion in Proſe and Verſe. Vol. I. Price 5 *s.*

The Critical Hiſtory of *England*, Eccleſiaſtical and Civil. Vol. II. Containing an Examen of Mr. *Echard*'s Hiſtory of the Reigns of *Henry* VIII. *Edward* VI. Queen *Mary*, Queen *Elizabeth*, *James* I. *Charles* I. *Charles* II. *James* II. Shewing from whence, and from whom all our unhappy

unhappy Diviſions and Diſtractions have riſen, from th Reformation to the Revolution. To which are added, fa ther Remarks on the Hiſtory of the Grand Rebellion Price 5 s.

The Secret Hiſtory of *Europe*, in Four Parts compleat. Conſiſting of the moſt private Affairs, tranſacted by all Parties for 50 Years paſt. Extracted from the moſt authentick Memoirs, as well Printed as Manuſcript. With a large Appendix, containing Original Papers, Speeches, and the Proceedings upon the Earl of *Danby*'s Impeachment. An Account of the Earl of *Clarendon*'s Impeachment, with the Reſolutions of Parliament againſt him after his Flight; Sir *John Fenwick*'s Attainder, *&c.* The Fourth Edition. Price 12 s.

Clarenden and *Whitlocke* compar'd. To which is occaſionally added, A Compariſon between the Hiſtory of the Rebellion, and other Hiſtories of the Civil Wars. Proving very plainly, rhat the Editors of the Lord *Clarendon*'s Hiſtory have hardly left one Fact, or one Character on the Parliament Side, fairly repreſented; that the Characters are all Satire, or Panegyrick, and the Facts adapted to the one, or the other, as ſuited beſt with their Deſign. Price 5 s.

Theſe four by the ſame Author.

The Hiſtory of the Revolutions that happen'd in the Government of the *Roman* Republic. Written in *French* by the Abbot *de Vertot*, of the Royal Academy of Inſcriptions, *&c.* In two Volumes. The Third Edition, *Engliſh'd* by Mr *Ozell*, from the Original newly reprinted at *Paris*, with Emendations and Additions by the Author himſelf in almoſt every Page. To which is prefix'd, a Tranſlation of a Memorial ſent from *London*, by the late Earl *Stanhope*, to the Abbot *de Vertot* at *Paris*. Containing divers Queſtions relating to the Conſtitution of the *Roman* Senate. With the Abbot's Anſwer. Price 10 s.

The *Roman* Hiſtory of *Caius Velleius Paterculus*. In two Books. Tranſlated from the *Oxford* Edition, and collated with all the former ones of Note. To which is prefix'd, a Character of the Author and his Writings, extracted from Monſieur *Bayle*, and others. The Second Edition. By *Thomas Newcomb*, M. A. Chaplain to his Grace the Duke of *Richmond*. Price 2 s. 6 *d.*

(3904)